



SIMHAVISHNU AND HIS QUEENS

(Page 57)

HISTORY OF THE PALLAVAS OF KANCHI

BY

R. GOPALAN, M.A.,

*University Research Student, 1920-1924,
Sub-Librarian, Connemara Public Library, Madras*

EDITED FOR THE UNIVERSITY OF MADRAS
WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

BY

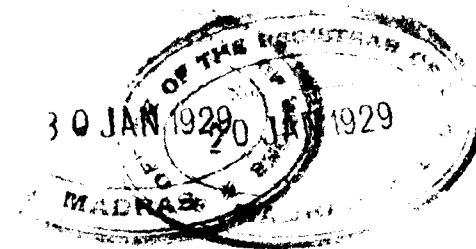
S. KRISHNASWAMY AIYANGAR, M.A., HON. PH.D.,

*Professor of Indian History and Archaeology, Madras University,
Honorary Correspondent of the Archaeological Survey of India*

PUBLISHED BY THE UNIVERSITY OF MADRAS
1928

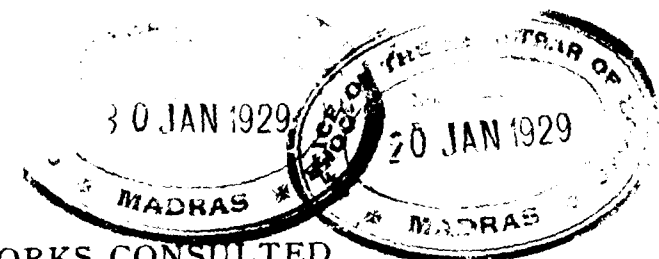
CONTENTS

ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS		PAGE
STATUE OF SIMHAVISHNU WITH HIS QUEENS IN THE ADIVARAHA TEMPLE AT MAHABALIPURAM ...	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
STATUE OF MAHENDRAVARMAN I WITH HIS QUEENS IN THE SAME TEMPLE ...		88
MAP OF SOUTH INDIA SHOWING DISTRIBUTION OF PALLAVA ROCK-CUT TEMPLES BEARING INSCRIPTIONS ...	<i>At end</i>	



The Madras University Historical Series III

HISTORY OF THE PALLAVAS OF KANCHI



WORKS CONSULTED

- Aiyar (K. V. S.): *Historical Sketches of Ancient Dekkan.*
· *Archæological Reports of Mysore.*
· *Archæological Survey of India Annual Reports for 1906-7.*
· Beal: *Buddhist Records of the Western World.*
· *Bombay Gazetteer.*
· Carr (Capt.): *Desc. and Historical Papers on the Seven Pagodas.*
· Coomaraswami (A.K.): *A History of India and Indonesian Art.*
· Crole: *Chingleput Manual.*
· *Epigraphia Indica.*
· *Epigraphia Carnataca.*
· Fergusson (J.) and Burgess (J.): *Cave Temples in India.*
· Fergusson: *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture.*
· Fleet : *Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts.*
· " : *Gupta Inscriptions.*
· *Indian Antiquary.*
· *Indian Historical Quarterly.*
· *Journal of Indian History.*
· *Journal of the Mythic Society.*
· Jouveau-Dubreuil (G): *Archæologie du Sud de l' Inde (1914).*
· " : *Ancient History of Deccan (1921).*
· " : *Dravidian Architecture.*
· " : *Pallava Antiquities.*
· " : *Pallavas (1917).*
· " : *Pallava Painting.*
· Kanakasabhai (V.) : *The Tamils Eighteen hundred Years Ago.*
· Krishna Sastri (H.) : *Two Statues of Pallava Kings and Five
Pallava Inscriptions on a Rock-temple at Mahabalipuram.*
· *Mem. Arch. Sur. of India*, No. 26.

WORKS CONSULTED

- Krishnaswami Aiyangar (S.): *Ancient India* (1911).
 " " : *The Beginnings of South Indian History* (1917).
 " " : *Early History of Vaishnavism in South India*.
 " " : *Some Contributions of South India to Indian Culture* (1924).
 " " : *Origin and Early History of the Pallavas of Kāñchi*.
 " " : *Manimekalai in its Historical Setting*.
 Longhurst (A. H.): *Pallava Architecture. Parts I & II. Mem. Arch. Sur. of India*, Nos. 17 & 33.
 South Indian Epigraphy—*Annual Reports*.
The Influences of Indian Art (1925). By Strzygowski (J.) and others.
The Madras Journal of Literature and Science.
The Mahāvamsa.
Nalayira Prabandam.
 Rea (A.): *Pallava Architecture*.
 Rice (L.): *The Mysore Gazetteer*. 2 Vols.
 " : *Mysore and Coorg from Inscriptions*.
Sentamil.
 Sewell : *List of Antiquities in the Madras Presidency*. 2 Vols.
South Indian Inscriptions, Vols. I-V.
 Srinivasa Aiyangar (P. T.): *History of Pallavas*. (Tamil.)
 Srinivasa Aiyangar (M.): *Tamil Studies*.
 Taylor (The Rev. William): *Oriental Historical MSS*. 2 Vols.
 Transactions of the Second and Third All-India Oriental Conference—1924.
 Travancore Sanskrit Series LV. *The Mattavilasaprahasana of Sri Mahendravarman*.
 Vaidya (C. V.): *A History of Medieval Hindu India*.



INTRODUCTION

THE following pages embody the work of Mr. R. Gopalan, M.A., a Research Student at the University, who took up for his subject the History of the Pallavas of Kanchi. He worked through his full term, and the thesis incorporates his work on the subject. The thesis of just a little over 160 pages constitutes a dissertation on the Pallavas, which takes us as far as we can proceed on the subject with the material at our disposal. Many of the difficulties in the subject have been brought nearer to solution by the work of a number of scholars, all of which is considered in the work. It does not pretend to have solved all questions connected with the history of the Pallavas finally, but it may be stated that Mr. Gopalan's work carries us as near to an up-to-date history of the Pallavas as, in the circumstances, is possible.

Our purpose in this introduction is to draw attention to the salient features of the thesis and indicate points where more light would be welcome. Such advance as was possible in the study of the subject within the last year or two is also incorporated with a view to completing the work of Mr. Gopalan and to invite examination and criticism by those interested in Indian Historical Research.

The name Pallavas has been a problem for scholars, and has received attention from time to time from several of them, offering explanations of various kinds; the doubt and the difficulty alike have arisen from the fact that a race of people called 'Pahlavas' were known and are referred to as such along with the Sakas and others, both in the North-west of India and nearer in the North-western coast of the Dakhan. This, in literary texts sometimes takes the alternative form 'Pallava', and thus two forms, 'Pahlava' and 'Pallava' occurring side by side, give colour to the assumption that the two words are identical. They are indeed identical in form, but do not preclude the possibility of another word assuming this identical

form. The word 'Pallava' as it applies to the rulers of Kanchi is undoubtedly and invariably a later form. We do not meet with the form '*Pahlava*' in connection with the Pallavas of Kanchi in any record of their time. The question therefore would naturally arise whether we need necessarily regard the name '*Pallavas*' as applied to the rulers of Kanchi as at all equivalent to the other '*Pallavas*' either as a word or in regard to what the word stands for. The word as applied to '*Pallavas*' in the first instance seems to be a translation of the Tamil words '*Tondaiyar*' and '*Tondamān*', and this finds confirmation in some of the copper-plate charters, which do bring in tender twigs of some kind in connection with the eponymous name '*Pallava*'. This undoubtedly is a later use of the term, but gives the indication that even at that comparatively late period, the traditional notion was that they were not foreigners, such as the *Pahlavas* would have been. In all the material that has been examined, there is nothing to indicate either the migration of a people or even of a family that might have ultimately raised itself into a dynasty from the North-west, so that the assumption of a connection between the one set of people and the other rests upon the mere doubtful ground of a possibility, whereas the translation or adaptation of a Southern word into Sanskrit is very much more than a possibility, as indeed a word like '*Dravida*' or '*Dramida*' would clearly indicate. The distinction that Rājasēkhara makes between the Southern *Pallava* and the North-western *Pahlava* seems in the circumstances to be a crucial indication that in the estimation of scholarly folk of the ninth and tenth centuries, the two were to be regarded as distinct from each other. The foreign origin of the Pallavas therefore seems to have no ground to support it.

The Pallavas seem nevertheless to have been foreign to the locality as far as our evidence takes us at present. The rulers of Kanchi had continued to be known as Tondamāns all through historical times. The people of the locality were similarly known as Tondaiyar, the region occupied by the people consequently Tondamandalam. These names are all traceable

in South Indian literature in the period of prominence of the Pallavas and even before. The name Pallava however is used generally in the charters ever since the Pallavas issued charters, so that historically speaking we would be justified if we took Pallava and Tondamān to be synonymous, and this receives support in the use of the compound expression in one of the poems of Tirumangai Ālvār, 'the Pallava, who is the ruler of the Tondaiyar' (*Pallavan Tondaiyar Kon*). Therefore it is not as if literature did not know the term; much rather literary use regarded the two as synonymous, so that the Pallavas, whoever they were, were Tondamāns, rulers of Tondamandalam undoubtedly.

So far as the Pallavas of the charters are concerned, whether the charters be issued in Prakrit or in Sanskrit, they are termed, the Pallavas of Kanchi, though several of the charters happened to be issued from localities comparatively far to the north of Kanchi. Several of the places in which their inscriptions and copper-plate charters have been found, or from which these were issued, are capable of location from the Bellary District eastwards up to the River Krishna in the north. Even so they seem to exclude the region which might geographically be described as the region of the Nalla Malais and the Pacha-Malais extending southwards along the mountainous tracts of the Eastern Ghats till we come past Tirupati into Chittoor, and the Bay of Bengal. From the Śāngam literature so-called of Tamil, we are enabled to make the following distribution of peoples, if not exactly of rulers and dynasties. The Pāndya country was in the extreme south extending from coast to coast. The Chēra extended northwards from it along the coast stretching into the interior indefinitely, the actual eastern boundary varying from time to time almost up to the frontiers of Karur. Therefrom went northwards up to the borders of the great forest the territory known to Tamil literature as Konkānam (Konkan), over which ruled a particular chieftain known as Nannan till he was overthrown by the Chēras. The east coast region, however, beginning with the River Vellār flowing across the state of

Pudukottah now and emptying itself into the Bay of Bengal which marked the orthodox southern boundary of the Cholas, constituted the Cholamaṇḍalam which actually extended northwards therefrom to as far as the River South Pennar where began the division known as Aruvāṇāḍu, which extended northwards along the coast almost as far as the Northern Pennar. This last division fell into two parts, Aruvāṇāḍu or Aruvā South and Aruvā Vāḍatalai or Aruvā North. The region set over this in the interior including perhaps even a considerable part of what is marked off as Aruvāṇāḍu constituted the Toṇḍamaṇḍalam, a division occupied by the Toṇḍayar and belonging to them. It is this Toṇḍamaṇḍalam that was dominated by Kanchi and extended vaguely northwards as far as Tirupati, which seems to have marked off the northern boundary, which sometimes extended farther northwards quite up to the northern borders of the Pulicat Lake, the region round Kālabasti on one side of it at any rate, being borne in the old accounts even now as Toṇḍamān *Maṇi*. We have evidence of an old chieftain by name Tiraiyan ruling over the territory dominated by Vēṅgaḍam or Tirupati whose capital was in a place called Pavattiri (Reddipalem in the Gudur Taluk of the Nellore District). At one time this region was known as Kākandīṇāḍu, 'submerged by the sea,' Kākandī being the name of the Chola capital, Puhār, because of the semi-historical ruler, Kakandan. It seems as though this territory was a new conquest to which was given the name from the capital of the conquering rulers. Whether the name was actually so given to it or no, it is evident that the region was ruled by a Tiraiyan chieftain who is referred to in the poems of the *Ahaṇinūru* as Tiraiyan merely without a qualifying adjunct. The Chola Karikāla is given credit in tradition which has come down to us for having cleared forests, constructed tanks and made other irrigation works, and thus introduced civilization in Toṇḍamaṇḍalam, which till then remained, from the point of view of the Chola country, uncivilized. Chola viceroys were thereafter appointed at Kanchi, and the territory ruled over by the Viceroy at Kanchi

is generally referred to as Toṇḍamaṇḍalam. What is traditional in the story finds confirmation in the Śāṅgam poem *Paṭṭinapalai* and in another poem by the same author *Perumbaṇḍarupadai*, which had for its hero the Toṇḍamān Iḷam-Tiraiyan as he is known to literature. He is described in the poem as of Chola birth and as a powerful ruler of Kanchi and is ascribed a descent from the Cholas, nay in fact the family of Rama, as in fact in the later Pauranic genealogy of these Cholas some of the Ikshvāku rulers are made to figure. This traditional connection is on a footing with that between the Ikshvākus and the Gurjara Pritiharas of Kanauj. During this period and almost contemporaneously with the Toṇḍamān Iḷam-Tiraiyan, the territory of the elder Tiraiyan seems to have been held in power by a chieftain generally associated with Vēṅgaḍam and described ordinarily by the name Pulli, chief of the Kaḷvar or, as the correcter reading would warrant, Kaḷavar. The forest region therefore in the middle seems to have constituted a block inhabited by the people Kaḷavar who had their tribal ruler with headquarters at Vēṅgaḍam. That is the position that we derive from the Śāṅgam literature of Tamil as such. Toṇḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan passed away and with him Śāṅgam literature as well perhaps, and we are left in the dark altogether as to what had befallen Kanchi or the territory dependent thereon. That is the Tamil side of the evidence from the Śāṅgam literature leaving aside the question of the age of the Śāṅgam for the present.

On the other side of it, the region round Adoni is described in early inscriptions as Sātāhani Āhāra, sometimes as Sātavāhani Kāshṭra perhaps giving us the indication that it was a settlement of Sātavāhanas, which may be recent or early. It probably indicates that the Sātavāhanas were perhaps not exactly native to the locality, but acquired the territory and gave it their name to mark a new acquisition unless it be that other people called it by that name as the homeland of the Sātavāhanas. In either case, we find the Sātavāhana rulers on this border of the Tamil country, and one of the inscriptions of Pulumāvi mentions a great Sātavāhana general, Mahā

Sēnātipati Skandanāga, probably an earlier governor of a troublesome border country. The records of the Pallavas similarly have reference to this region, and are couched in a form like the Sātavāhana inscriptions in regard to language, the details of the definition of time, and even such details as do occur in regard to the very nature of the administration itself. The provenance of the ship-coins of lead or potin sometimes ascribed to the Pallavas, but more generally taken to be Sātavāhana coins, in the region extending from the Northern Pennar to the Southern gives an indication of an effort of the Sātavāhana to bring this region under their authority. The references to the successful struggle against the Āryans, which some of the Chola monarchs claim to themselves as well as the Malayamān ruler of Tirukovilūr perhaps is a reflex of this effort on the part of the Sātavāhanas. When the Pallavas therefore emerged from this region—and we are given the information in the earliest Pallava charter that the first great Pallava ruler of the locality referred to as Bappa Deva made a free distribution of a hundred thousand ox ploughs, etc., we seem to be introduced to an effort at civilizing the locality appearing very like an extension of the effort of Karikala to civilize Tondamaṇḍalam itself. This will appear clearly from the sequel. The Pallava charters themselves seem to argue a connection with the Sātavāhanas of a more or less intimate character, political as well as institutional. This seems clear from the Prakrit charters much more pronouncedly than perhaps even the Sanskrit ones. The conclusion to which the epigraphists have arrived that the Pallavas of the Prakrit charters were earlier and ought so to be regarded seems well warranted by the circumstances of the case and the character of the documents as such. That these early rulers issued their charters in Sanskrit and Prakrit indifferently at the same time, and must be regarded as the same people is a conclusion which while it may cut the gordian knot seems to have little to justify it on the basis of the facts of the position. Superficial paleographical resemblances cannot be held to upset the more certain evidence of institutional continuity to which the Prakrit

charters unmistakably point. Since the Pallavas issued their charters in Prakrit and of a style like that of the earlier Sātavāhana charters, does it not seem reasonable to argue that the early Pallavas of the Prakrit charters were officers of the Sātavāhanas, or at least officially connected with them and dependent upon their authority? It seems therefore reasonable to argue that the Sātavāhana governors of the south-eastern frontier gradually extended their territory, civilizing it as they conquered it, introducing the arts of agriculture and ultimately made themselves masters of the locality and extending southwards when the Tamil powers weakened to take into their territory Kanchi and Tondamaṇḍalam. It was the conquest of this that gave them the standing to make themselves real rulers and whatever of title was wanting in it was made good ultimately by a marriage which brought along with it a further addition to the territory. This becomes clear both from the account that Mr. Gopalan has given of succeeding events as well as from the analysis of these inscriptions which he has provided in the appendix. The Pallavas of the Prakrit charters call themselves rulers of Kanchi. So do the Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters. But at the outset those Pallavas that issued these Sanskrit charters lay claim to having acquired their royal position by an influential marriage with a Nāga princess and by that means became 'possessed of a wife and a kingdom simultaneously'. This could only mean that the Nāga alliance brought in an accession of territory which put their claim to independent rule on a really more legitimate footing than that of mere conquest or occupation, which might have been regarded as a mere act of usurpation.

In the empire of the Sātavāhanas which began to break up early in the third century, the dismemberment seems to have been due somewhat earlier to the provincial governors setting themselves up in some kind of independence. The south-western block seems to have remained in its integrity the latest, while the aggressions of the Kshatrapas in the north and north-west to some extent, and the advance of the Vākātakas from the middle to a larger extent, deprived them of what

was the headquarters block of the Sātavāhana empire. The eastern and south-eastern portion must similarly have separated themselves, and we find on the farther side of the Krishna river the Sālankāyana first and Vishnukundins later occupying the territory north of the Krishna. There was perhaps similar disintegration noticeable further south along the East coast, so that when (about a century after the passing away of Andhra rule completely), Samudragupta's invasion came south, there were many kingdoms in the region which submitted to his authority and accepted a feudatory position to his overlordship. A ruler of Kanchi by name Vishnugopa figures in the list, and although he is not called a Pallava in the Samudragupta inscription—we have no right to expect this where every ruler is simply defined by references to his capital, not to his family or dynasty and Vishnugopa was ruler of Kanchi—leaves but little doubt, and the occurrence of a number of Vishnugopas in the list of Pallava rulers of Kanchi leaves us in no uncertainty that this Vishnugopa was as well a Pallava ruler. It is this disturbing influence of Samudragupta's invasion that introduced a change, which necessitated the succeeding ruler of Kanchi to make an effort at legitimizing his own particular position as ruler of Kanchi. This was done, in all probability, by a marriage alliance with the heiress of the south-western block of the Sātavāhana territory, the territory dependent upon the viceroyalty of Banavasi. The rulers were known generally as Chūtu Nāgas, and, if a princess of that family had been married to a Pallava, it would be a Nāga alliance that would give at the same time a sort of a claim to the territory of which she was heiress to the Pallavas. Otherwise the overlordship claimed by the Pallavas and acknowledged readily by the Gangas, and none the less acknowledged though less readily by the Kadambas, would be inexplicable. Mayūraśarman almost shows himself rebel against Pallava authority. The Ganga rulers readily acknowledged it, two of their kings having been installed by their Pallava overlords Simhavarman and Skandavarman. This means that the Pallavas claimed authority over the whole of the territory of the

Sātavāhanas in the south, and that is what really accounts for the implacable enmity between the Great Pallavas and the early Chālukyas, who became rulers of the territory in the immediate neighbourhood of the kingdom of Banavasi of the Kadambas. It seems, therefore, clear that the Pallavas began as officers of the Sātavāhanas and ultimately rose to undisputed possession of the territory of Kanchi, the right to which they strengthened by an alliance with the heiress of the southern block of the Sātavāhana territory, thus in a way becoming titular descendants of the Sātavāhanas over the whole of the southern region of Sātavāhana territory including in it their own new conquest, the territory of Tonḍamaṇḍalam dependent upon Kanchi.

From what is stated in the foregoing pages, it would have become clear that the Pallavas of the charters starting from the south-eastern marches of the Sātavāhana territory gradually occupied the region of Kurnool, Nellore and part of the Cuddapah Districts, and extended southwards till they gradually appropriated the town of Kanchi itself and the territory dependent thereon, in other words, what is known to the Tamils as Tonḍamaṇḍalam. In this process of gradual conquest and appropriation of the territory intervening the south-eastern frontier of the Andhra kingdom and the northern viceroyalty of the Cholas, they must have dislodged the people who were in occupation of the territory under the elder Tiraiyan of Pavattiri, and latterly the chiefs of Vēṅgaḍam, of whom Pulli's name is familiar to the Śāṅgam literature. It is this dislodgement of the tribe of people known hitherto as *Kalvar*, but more appropriately speaking, *Kaḷavar*, that brought about the disorder in the territory lying immediately to the south of the Nellore District extending southwards to the banks of the Kaveri. It is this region that gets involved in the Kaḷabhra¹ trouble and the process of expansion of the Kaḷabhras is reflected in the disorder and unsettlement which is noticeable

¹ For a detailed account of the Kaḷabhras see my paper 'The Kaḷabhra interregnum and what it means in South Indian History' presented to the International Congress of Orientalists held at Oxford, August 1928.

even in the kingdom of the Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters. The period beginning therefore with the middle of the third century and extending onwards is the period of these migrations of the Kaṭabhras from their original home in a general southward movement, which overturned the territory of Tondamaṇḍalam, created confusion and disorder and brought about even the ultimate extinction of the well-established monarchies of the Tamil land. It is a movement like what is actually under reference in the details that we get of a Kaṭabhra interregnum, as the epigraphists call it, from the Vēlvikuḍi plates of the Pandyas of the latter half of the eighth century A.D.

Any reasonable investigation of this particular question requires a general idea of the whole position. Without assuming too much, we may take it that these are known facts in regard to the Pallavas. The first, according to generally accepted opinion, is that the earliest of them issued charters in Prakrit much in the style of the Sātavāhana charters, of which we have knowledge of the localities concerned. Three or four generations of these Pallavas happen to be known. The Allahabad Prasasti of Samudragupta makes mention of a Viṣṇugopa of Kanchi. Without pausing to enquire whether this Viṣṇugopa was a Pallava or no—there is nothing in the context of the inscription to indicate that he was not a Pallava as no ruler is mentioned by his dynastic name, but all of them are associated with their capitals—Viṣṇugopa must have been a ruler of Kanchi contemporary with Samudragupta. This may be taken to be the second established fact. Then it is that we come upon a confused dark period where more light would certainly be welcome. But soon after, for a couple of hundred years, we find a dynasty of rulers, the order of whose succession, we cannot as yet fix very definitely. These rulers for some reason or other issued their charters always in Sanskrit, and called themselves invariably rulers of Kanchi, although some of their charters were issued from various 'victorious camps' of which there are as many as three or four capable of location in the Nellore District, that is, the region

north of Tondamaṇḍalam proper. With these few main facts, which may be taken as established, we have to build up the history of the period from such glimpses as we get of details by setting them in a reasonable order on the basis of what is generally known. One general fact of Pallava history of this period—the period of the Sanskrit charters—is that it was a period of some amount of confusion, in which the succession to the throne itself could not have been in any very regular established order. There had been wars to the north, and wars to the south, and confusion in the interior of the territory of the Pallavas themselves. That seems to have been a period in which the Kadambas rose to power and the Gangas came into historical view on the one side. The Cholas almost passed into oblivion and the Tamil country suffered some kind of a confusion, as to the nature of which we have been in the dark till the Vēlvikuḍi plates threw some light upon it by stating categorically that a certain set of rulers, at the head of the people Kaṭabhras, overthrew the Tamil rulers of the south, the famous three crowned kings of Śaṅgam literature. What is the cause of all this confusion and what is it that could satisfactorily explain all the facts mentioned above categorically? We have a specific lead in the Vēlvikuḍi plates for this, namely, that the Kaṭabhras came into the Tamil country as far south as the territory of the Pandyas, and upset the settled order to the extent of destroying a *Brahmadēya* gift (a free gift of land to Brahmans) which in orthodox parlance implies the destruction of a settled order of rule by the creation of a very considerable amount of confusion in the administration. If we could know something of these Kaṭabhras, we may possibly throw some light upon the causes of all the confusion in the history of the Pallavas during the period. For this again, there is a certain amount of light that we can derive from the Vēlvikuḍi plates themselves. The plates were issued by an individual sovereign, who restored the grant to the living representative of its original donee on satisfactory proof that the village was originally granted in the manner claimed. His father, generally known to epigraphists by the titles

Tērmāran Rājasimha, we know, beyond doubt, was a contemporary of Nandivarman Pallavamalla (*cir.* A.D. 717 to *cir.* A.D. 782). Alloting him to somewhere about the middle of the long reign of Nandivarman, we may roughly place him in about A.D. 750 or A.D. 740. We want six generations to come to the period when the Pandya country emerged from out of the Kaḷabhra rule and got back into Pandya rule, and a certain ruler by name Kaḷuṁkon is stated in the grant to have done this. Even allowing the moderate span of twenty-five years' rule to each of these six generations, Kaḷuṁkon's rule would come to somewhere about A.D. 600 more or less, bringing him roughly into contemporaneity with the first great Pallava ruler, Simhavishṇu. The period of the Kaḷabhra interregnum, according to the Vēlvikuḍi plates thus coincides with the period of Pallava history under the rule of the Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters. If the Kaḷabhras created confusion in the Tamil country, they must have come from elsewhere into it. Wherefrom did they come? It is obvious that they did not come from the south. The Pandya country seems the southern limit of their reach. During the period, Chola rule seems to have gone into eclipse of a more or less thorough character. The natural inference therefore would be that they probably advanced southwards. If they were in the Chola country before coming to the Pandya, could we not reasonably infer that they had been in the Pallava country before coming into the Chola, or at least had something to do with the Pallava? If so, who could these Kaḷabhras be, why were they so-called, and what would be the cause of their southward migration?

We have stated above on the authority of the Prakrit charters that the so-called Pallavas were viceroys of the south-eastern marches of the Andhra country, and they gradually extended their territory so as to occupy the region dominated by the hill Vēṅgaḍam, and ruled over by tribal chieftains, the earlier one known to literature being Tiraiyan of Pavattiri and the later one Pulli of Vēṅgaḍam. The latter chief is generally spoken of as the chief of the Kaḷvar in the so-called Śāṅgam literature. But the learned editor of these works has since discovered that

the correcter reading, on manuscript authority, would be *Kaḷavar* and not *Kaḷvar*. In the region which they occupied in the period of the later Sātavāhanas, and therefore the period immediately preceding that of the Pallavas, they had been a set of frontier people, at least somewhat predatory in point of character, accustomed to lifting cattle from the northern frontier and thereby flourishing upon it as a profession, and that is how Pulli is described in the Śāṅgam literature. The tightening of the hold of the Pallavas even as viceroys of the Andhras by a pressure applied both from the north and west, must have dislodged these people from the locality of their denizenship, and set forward their migration which ultimately overturned the Tonḍamaṇḍalam first, Cholamaṇḍalam next, and a considerable part of the Pāṇḍyamaṇḍalam after that. Perhaps it is this disturbance, and possibly the confusion caused by the invasion of Samudragupta through some of these regions, that must have ultimately brought about the subversion of the settled order and the introduction of the confusion, from out of which emerged the Pallavas of Kanchi of the Sanskrit charters. That period, it will be found, is the period in which something of a radical change had been taking place in the south-western viceroyalty—the palatine viceroyalty of the Andhras—of Banavasi. We see in that region, a set of rulers who called themselves Chūtu Nāgas, claim relationship with the ruling family of the Sātavāhanas and achieving political distinction by wars against the Śakas and the Kshatrapas, the enemies of the great Sātavāhana, Gautami-putra Sātakarṣi. In the best days of their power, their territory seems to have extended as far north as the Godavari, but it began to shrink on the northern side, so that they became a purely southern power. The illuminating detail that the Vēlūrpālayam plates give us of Virakūrcha becoming, heir to a kingdom by a marriage with a wife, by which, as is stated in the quaint language of the charter, 'he simultaneously obtained a wife and a kingdom.' This seems to be no more than his marrying the heiress of the Chūtu Nāgas and, by securing a wife of that distinction, he became also the heir to

that territory either in his own person, or, possibly better, in that of his son. It is this alone that can account for the very important historical fact that we know of in the history of the Pallavas later,—the acknowledgment of allegiance to the Pallavas by the Gangas, two successive rulers of the Gangas having been installed on their hereditary throne by the contemporary Pallavas. That seems to be the position also in regard to the Kadambas, who became heir to the territory of the Chūtu Nāgas clearly by conquest, as the story of Mayūrasarman indicates.

The Kaḷabhras then were the *Kaḷavar* of the region immediately north of Tondamaṇḍalam, who being dislodged by the pressure of the Andhras, penetrated the Tondamaṇḍalam itself, and as the Andhra power itself advanced, moved southwards, occupying the territory gradually till in the course of generations, they subverted the Chola rule and spread themselves farther south, to the occupation of the territory of the Pandyas so as to produce the interregnum referred to in the Vēlvikuḍi plates in the Pandya country. This interregnum followed when the grant of the village Vēlvikuḍi was made to the Brahman and had been enjoyed for a considerable length of time by him and his successors. The interregnum itself must have lasted for some considerable time, and to justify the lapse of the grant being forgotten for five or six generations after the restoration of Pandya rule. The Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters therefore had to advance into the country dependent upon Kanchi, dislodge the Kaḷabhras or Kaḷavars that were in occupation as a normal continuation of the struggle which must have begun between them and the Kaḷabhras somewhat earlier, till they could master possession of the region. It is probably in this process of conquest that the invasion of Samudragupta introduced another element of confusion, to provide against which an alliance with the more powerful neighbour, the Chūtu Nāgas of the west, must have been felt to be necessary by the Pallavas of Kanchi. Whether the Vishnugopa of Kanchi referred to in the Harisena inscription of Samudragupta is Kāpagopa identified with

Kumāravishṇu I is more than we can assert at present. It is possible that the Kāpagopa of the later charters had a name Kumāravishṇu or Vishnugopa. But in the absence of any lead, such a statement would be nothing but a guess, and it may be safer to leave Vishnugopa the contemporary of Samudragupta unidentified with any of the names in the genealogy of the Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters for the present. When the Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters established themselves in the region of Tondamaṇḍalam, their struggles with Kaḷabhras of the south must have begun, as a continuation of the struggle that dislodged them from the territory of Tondamaṇḍalam. It is this that is reflected in the statement that Kumāravishṇu retook the capital from some enemy undescribed, and that Buddhavarman, one of the rulers of this dynasty, won victories against the 'ocean-like army' of the Cholas, which at the time could only mean the Kaḷabhras established in the Chola territory, as about that time we do hear of a Kaḷamba ruler by name Acchutavikrānta holding rule at the Chola capital, Puhār over the Chola Rāshṭra, according to Buddhadatta, a contemporary of Buddhagosha. The establishment of the Kaḷabhras in the Chola country therefore seems to have been a settled fact by the middle of the sixth century. They were found there by Simhavishṇu at the end of the sixth; by Narasimhavarman I in the middle of the seventh, and by the Chalukyas about the end of the seventh and almost the middle of the eighth centuries. It seems to be these Kaḷabhras that come into view later on near Tanjore and Koḍumbāḷūr as Muttaraiyan chiefs bearing names and titles very much like that of Acchutavikrānta. We come to the spectacle in the eighth century of the Tanjore chiefs being feudatories of the Pallavas and the Koḍumbāḷūr chiefs those of the Pandyas, and fighting against each other in consequence. The Kaḷabhra migration, the movement of the *Kaḷavar* southwards from their original home, seems thus to provide the explanation for the disappearance of the settled order in the Tamil country as portrayed in the Śaṅgam literature and offers the explanation of the interval of obscurity and oblivion in Chola rule till the

rising of the later Cholas to power in the latter half of the ninth century.

The narration of events above, it would have been noted, assumes the existence of a period of prosperity reflected in the Śāṅgam literature anterior to the coming of the Pallavas of Kanchi into the region of Tondamaṇḍalam. The assumption is based on evidence which an effort has been made to upset by another assumption without any valid evidence, we should say, of a Chola interregnum in the rule of the Pallavas of Kanchi on the basis of the statement that Kumāravishṇu II had to retake his capital from his enemies. The difficulties against accepting this assumption are many and fundamental; anything like a capture of Kanchi by the Cholas and even its retention in the hands of the Cholas for some little time till recapture by Kumāravishṇu, would hardly satisfy the conditions of the Chola Karikāla's capture of Kanchi, because the Chola Karikāla is associated, in the Śāṅgam literature so called, with a succession of rulers extending over three or four generations, during which since his conquest Kanchi remained a Chola viceroyalty. The provision of an interval of that length before Kumāravishṇu II retook Kanchi would be on the face of it impossible. Karikāla is supposed to have introduced the arts of agriculture and civilization into the bulk of the region constituting Tondamaṇḍalam, and the viceroyalty was held with distinction by Chola princes immediately following him and subsequently by an illegitimate scion of the Chola family, Tondamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan, before it passed into the possession of the Pallavas of the inscriptions. There is not the slightest hint of all this in the various charters, of which we have information, and Bappa Dēva's civilizing effort in the region farther north seems almost to indicate an extension of the effort of Karikāla. Looked at from any point of view therefore, it seems impossible to postulate a Chola interregnum in the middle of the succession of Pallava rulers of the Sanskrit charters and the effort seems to us futile. We have almost fifteen generations of rulers subsequent to the Samudragupta invasion. Although we cannot be very definite about the

order of succession or of the detailed history of the period, the general trend seems clear enough to rule out the possibility of this interregnum. There is the evidence of the Śāṅgam literature by itself and the evidence of the later Pandya charters leading thereto, and they seem alike to negative this possibility. Whether the Śāṅgam actually existed or no, the existence of something like a Śāṅgam and of a body of literature known as Śāṅgam literature came to be an accepted article of faith among the Tamils at the commencement of the seventh century A.D. among the Tevāram hymnners like Appar and Sambandar. For a tradition like that to grow and for a body of literature to get thus distinctly classified, we do require a certain efflux of time, and that could not be less than half a dozen generations or more, and thus the indication seems to be that the period of the Śāṅgam literature will have to be referred to a time anterior to the advent of the Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters into the region of Kanchi. A Chola interregnum associated with the name of Karikāla in the generations immediately preceding Kumāravishṇu II seems impossible of justification. The period of the Pallavas of the Sanskrit charters marks the advent of a new dynasty, their long, but fairly successful, struggle against hostile occupation of the territory of Tondamaṇḍalam, probably by the Kaḷabhras, their assertion of their overlordship over the Gangas, and a similar recognition of their overlordship at any rate, by the Kadambas after a struggle ending in the final establishment of the Pallava authority there till Simhavarman, the father of Simhavishṇu the first Great Pallava, founded a dynasty of powerful rulers for the next two centuries and a half, all require the couple of centuries that are left between the invasion of Samudragupta and the accession of Simhavarman, the father of Simhavishṇu. The accession of these powerful rulers to authority in this region is almost coeval with the rise of the Chāḷukyas into view in the region north of their territory.

The origin of the Chāḷukyas and their accession to power in the period with which their name is associated is somewhat obscure. Their habitual hostility to the Pallavas and the

constant warfare between the two that this hostility brought about are facts recognized all round, although the reason for this constant hostility has been far from clear. The one is perhaps to some extent associated with the other, and an explanation of the hostility does not seem altogether beyond recovery. In the traditional stories connected with their origin, the historians of the dynasty or the heraldic custodians of their traditional origin gave them credit for association with the Ikshvākus of Ayodhya. Whatever the reason the association with Ikshvākus seems to have been fashionable even in this distant south at this particular time. The Chālukyas connect themselves with the Ikshvākus and some well-known Ikshvāku rulers figure in Chola genealogies when they began to appear. Even before the days of genealogies, the Tondaman ruler of Kanchi is associated with some of the Ikshvākus in one of the Śāngam classics. So the Chālukya's claim to an association with the Ikshvākus, while historically possible because of the existence of Ikshvāku rulers in their neighbourhood in the Andhra country, still remains unproved in the face of the fact that they have to invent a kind of explanation, at the very best unsatisfactory, for the name Chālukya. This defect seems to make them an indigenous dynasty of feudatory rulers, who raised themselves to power gradually, and set themselves up independently. The fact of their obscure origin coupled with the boar ensign on the one hand, and the impossible derivation of the word from Sanskrit on the other, seem alike to indicate a southern origin for them on a reasonable basis. Feudatory dynasties placed in ru'e over the less hospitable regions of the Tamil country went by the name generally *Velpula Arasar* or *Salukku Vendar*. They were given the flag of the boar indicative of the nature of the territory over which they ruled and of the character of that rule. It is a family of chieftains like this probably that ultimately raised themselves to a position of higher dignity that became the Chālukyas of a later period. That this is so is reflected in the term sometimes being used in the form Salki, used as a term of contempt with reference to Salki Bhima, who is spoken of

as a disloyal person. These petty chieftains seem to have risen first to power in the northern region of the Vākāṭaka territory, perhaps in succession to the Nālas, or, at any rate, as one of the tributaries along with them. They then gradually spread southwards, extending their territory, and under the sons of Pulikesan I, they conquered the Kadambas and the Gangas and so extended their operations gradually as to come into contact with the territory of the Pallavas with the set object of recovering the southern block of the territory under the Andhras included in the viceroyalty of Banavasi. It was stated already that the Pallavas probably laid claim to this very territory on the basis of a marriage, and naturally, therefore, the two powers had a reason for perpetual hostility on an important, and at the same time, a vulnerable frontier for both of them. Therefore it is that since the Chālukyas established their power by the conquest of the Nālas, the Mauryas and the Kadambas, they are seen in the full tide of their hostility to the Pallavas and this hostility continued, now the one, now the other getting the better, till one of the dynasties, the Chālukyas vanished from Dakhan politics. That accounts for the Chālukya invasion in the reign of Mahēndravarman, who from his headquarters beat them back, and left it to his son to carry the war into the enemy's country, destroy their capital and bring about an interregnum, which lasted for thirteen years. This happened at the end of the reign of Pulikesan II, and his son Vikramāditya was able to turn the tables upon the Pallavas and carry the war into their territory by a flank movement, so as to fight on the banks of the Kaveri near Trichinopoly against the Pallavas supported by all the Tamil powers this time. One of his successors was able to carry the war into Kanchi itself, occupied the town in his turn, and, instead of destroying it, as the Pallava Narasimhavarman had done at Vātāpi, their capital, not merely restored, but even made a fresh donation to the temple, showing thus distinctly that he was more humane in warfare than perhaps the Southern power. It is in revenge for this insult that Nandivarman Pallavamalla took the tide on the turn when, on the occasion of a marriage alliance brought

about diplomatically between the Ganga princess, the daughter of Śrī Puruṣa Muttarasa, and the Pandyan prince, Neḍum-Śaḍaiyan Parāntaka, the donor of the Velvikuḍi plates, the Pallavas led the combination of the southern powers, in which the Pandyan minister got distinction, and inflicted a crushing defeat upon the Chālukyas at the battle of Veṅbai. Kirtivarman II was so thoroughly defeated that the Chālukya power found it impossible to recover from the defeat. It is this again that was taken advantage of by the feudatory Rāshtrakūṭa Dantidurga, himself, the son of a Chālukya princess to subvert the Chālukya power. He was able to do this by fortifying himself by an alliance with the great Pallava ruler Nandi to whom perhaps he gave his daughter in marriage and thus brought about his own elevation and the subversion of the dynasty of the early Chālukyas. The battle of Veṅbai is graphically described in detailing the achievements of the *agnapāti*, Māraṇ-Kāri of Karavandapuram at whose instance the grant was made. Tirumangai Ālvār's reference to Rāshtrakūṭa Dantidurga, under his title Vairamēgha, and the deferential treatment which Nandivarman Pallavamalla is said to have accorded to him finds justification in this and the question how the early Chālukyas were ultimately overthrown and the Rāshtrakūṭas established themselves in their stead is now put on a clear footing.

The accession of Nandivarman Pallavamalla to the Pallava throne and how it actually happened have alike remained a problem in Pallava history till recently. The publication of some of the Vaikunṭha Perumāḷ temple epigraphs¹ clears the doubt completely, though it does not altogether dispel the darkness that surrounded the actual character of his accession to power. From the epigraphs, it is clear that, when Paramēśvaravarman died, for some reason or other, the great citizens of the land had to be on the look out for a suitable successor. The position of the Pallavas at the time was far from easy. After some futile efforts they ultimately made up their minds

to offer it to Hiranyavarma the collateral cousin through the younger brother of Simhavishṇu; but Hiranya shrank from the responsibility as an old man and offered the chance to each one of his four sons in turn. The three elder ones refused the responsibility and the youngest of them all, Pallavamalla by name, or Paramēśvaravarman Pallavamalla, agreed to accept the responsibility with an alacrity which was disconcerting to the father's paternal instincts. He was however allowed to succeed, and, when he reached Kanchi, he was duly installed under the title Nandivarman. Hence his full style Nandivarman Pallavamalla or Paramēśvaran Pallavamalla *alias* Tirumangai Ālvār which celebrate the temple as Paramēśvara-Viṇṇagaram. It cannot now be taken that the Vishṇu temple was founded by Paramēśvaravarman II, nor even by Paramēśvaravarman I. It now becomes quite clear that the founder of this temple is the Pallava prince to whom the Ālvār makes so many direct references. All of them refer to Nandivarman Pallavamalla in his family name Paramēśvaravarman. That apart, the accession, according to these records is a peaceful one by the choice of the people and therefore come to legitimately. But there are other charters which broadly state, as is recounted in the following pages, that he came to the throne as a result of fighting and by an act of usurpation. The two statements it is possible to reconcile, and it is hardly necessary to take them as irreconcilable alternatives. The facts seem to have been these. A Chālukya invasion seems to have been imminent, and the constant hostility of this power on the northern frontier together with the rising activity of the Pāṇḍyas in the south made the position of the Pallavas in the middle one of extreme anxiety. The maintenance of the Pallava power intact meant a Janus-faced fight, south against the Pāṇḍyas and north against the Chālukyas. When Paramēśvaravarman II died, if the responsible people of the kingdom felt that the ruler that succeeded him should be a man of ability and resource, and not a child succeeding a comparatively inefficient rule of a father, their offer of the

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. iv, pp. 10-12.

throne to Hiranyavarman, possibly a veteran administrator at the time, would have valid justification on the basis of the fitness of the person. The legitimate successor, Chitramāya, or, whoever he was, may have been comparatively young and weak; and even later, the fight that could be put up in his favour does not appear to have been strong enough to make this assumption unwarranted. It was a useful change though the actual successor happened to be a young boy of twelve, supported as he must have been with all the resources of his father and brothers, and other officers of the kingdom. Those whose sympathies were on the legitimist side would naturally call such a succession an act of usurpation, while to those of the opposite faction Nandivarman's acceptance of the office was an honourable act of public beneficence for the well-being of the State. The thirteen or fourteen epigraphs that have been published throw very important light upon this position, and from these, what has hitherto been known regarding this succession receives fresh illumination. Nandivarman probably came to the throne and accepted the responsibility that it involved, by the invitation of those responsible for the welfare of the state, necessarily setting aside the legitimate claims of another prince of the family. The war which was a consequence necessarily, went against the legitimate prince, but the actual achievements of the general in behalf of Nandivarman seem fully to justify the anxiety of those who went out of their way to set aside the legitimate successor in favour of another. It need not therefore be the fault of Nandivarman Pallavamalla that he ascended the throne, not an act of his own, and merely for the sake of the position or the power that it carried with it. Though his earlier years were clouded by these wars, he managed to tide over these troubles both by successful war and by equally successful diplomacy, subverting the natural enemy, the Chālukyas in the north, and entering into a more or less permanent alliance with their successors, the Rāshtrakūṭas; on the south, he got into perhaps a treaty of alliance with the Pāṇḍyas, after a good deal of fight with them on behalf of the rulers of Kongu, whose independence all his

efforts could not sustain. When he died, his kingdom could pass down to his son without any difficulty and Pallava rule continued for another three or four generations, for almost a century, without distress.

There has been considerable discussion in regard to the successors of Nandivarman Pallavamalla and a controversy has raged over the fancied displacement of the dynasty and by the succession of a new dynasty called till recently by the epigraphists (Ganga-Pallavas.) Inscriptions published since this hypothesis was put forward seem entirely to negative the position taken and with the information at our disposal now, there is hardly any need to maintain the hypothesis, whatever justification it might have had in its origin. Nandivarman was succeeded by Dantivarman his son, Dantivarman by another Nandivarman, and then followed Nṛpatunga in a regular line of succession, all of them tracing their descent through Nandivarman Pallavamalla. Why a certain number of these should be distinctly marked off and given the name Ganga-Pallavas is far from clear. That there was some kind of a family connection between the Gangas and the Pallavas may be readily admitted. That is a connection which the Pallavas had with other royal families as well, namely, those of the Rāshtrakūṭas and the Kadambas, taking the dynasty of Nandivarman Pallavamalla alone. A marriage alliance of this sort need not give a new direction unless we can specifically prove that a scion of the Ganga family through a daughter even, or through a Pallava princess set up rule in the territory of the Pallavas. For this, we have absolutely no lead. Comparatively minor changes in the titles of rulers at a certain stage of their history, or of the existence of a number of rulers simultaneously in the same territory, are not reasons that would justify a hypothesis as grave as this. What seems actually to have taken place is this. The Pallava-Pandya struggle in the time of the great Pallavamalla seems to have been more or less for the overlordship of Kongu to begin with. At some period of his reign that overlordship, if it was at any time exercised by the Pallavamalla at all, passed over to the Pāṇḍyas. To fortify

this position, they entered into a marriage alliance with the Gangas across the Kongu frontier and this brought down upon them a great Chālukya invasion, as the Gangas were perhaps regarded as Chālukya feudatories at the time. Feudatory or no, the Gangas in alliance with the Pandyas would be a real danger on the flank of the Chālukya, having regard to the fact that they regarded the Pallavas as their standing enemies. That brought on the battle of Venbai which had for its ultimate result the subversion of the dynasty of the Chālukyas and the establishment, in their stead, of the rule of the Rāshtrakūṭas who apparently fortified their position by an alliance with the Pallavas. This for the time settled the question of the political relationship between the Gangas, the Rāshtrakūṭas and the Pallavas. Later on the wars continued between the Pandyas and the Pallavas on the one side, and hostility gradually developed between the Pallavas and the Rāshtrakūṭas on the other. The Gangas in the middle now played the one part, now the other, till at last they were ultimately reduced to a position of subordination by the Rāshtrakūṭas. This certainly was one element of weakness in the Pallavas. The Pandyas in consequence were slowly gaining the upper hand, and tightened their hold on the Pallavas, so that the Pallava territory which had at one time been so very extensive, was gradually shrinking to one of comparatively narrow dimensions. The final victory achieved by Varaguna II at Śripurambyam near Kumbakonam gave a crushing blow, if not the death blow, to the Pallava power, in which one section of the Gangas, the Gangas who held authority in the Bāṇa country, assisted the Pallavas. But the Pallavas still continued in a comparatively precarious position. This precarious condition of the Pallava power, as in the case of all other Indian imperial powers, brought about a dismemberment, which began usually with an independence of the provinces constituting the empire more or less definite, and this dismemberment is what is in evidence in our having a certain number of rulers in the Pallava territory, each issuing inscriptions, almost on his own authority simultaneously, when the power of the Cholas,

newly come into existence under Vijayālaya, advanced northwards under his successor Āditya, and put an end to the crumbling empire of the Pallavas and annexed the whole of their territory to their own dominions, thus introducing a new overlordship, which was symbolized by the name Jayamkonda-cholamaṇḍalam given to the Pallava territory which till then was known Tondamaṇḍalam. The existence therefore of several Pallava princes marks nothing more than a mere stage in the dismemberment of the kingdom or empire, and need not be regarded as the establishment of a separate dynasty of rulers distinct from the one who held rule from Kanchi. That seems the general trend of Pallava History, which Mr. Gopalan's work indicates. The purpose of this introduction is merely to supply a few gaps in the narrative, and thus to provide the few links required for the continuous story of the rise, growth, decay and the dissolution of the power of the Pallavas of Kanchi.

Mr. Gopalan has done the work with care and discrimination and has succeeded in providing a readable account of this interesting and extensive period of South Indian History, which, it is hoped, would be found useful by those interested in the subject.

S. KRISHNASWAMI AYYANGAR,
 'MARINE VILLA', Professor of Indian History and Archaeology,
 October 15, 1928. University of Madras.

THE HISTORY OF THE PALLAVAS OF SOUTH INDIA

A.D. 200 to 900

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTORY, HISTORY OF PREVIOUS RESEARCH AND SOURCES OF HISTORY FOR THE PALLAVAS

THE materials for writing a history of the Pallava kings of South India were until almost recent times exceedingly scanty and otherwise inadequate. They are moreover distorted by erroneous traditions and misleading accounts of mythical ancestry. A hundred years ago hardly any of their inscriptions on stone or on copper-plates, of which we have such large numbers now, were known. This becomes evident on a perusal of the Mackenzie Collection of MSS. relating to South Indian history which, mentioning dozens of members of the Chōla, Pāṇḍya and other dynasties of early South India, do not mention a single name of any of the members of the Pallava dynasty which had remained the dominant South Indian power for about seven centuries. This is remarkable seeing that the Pallavas wielded sovereign authority for several centuries in the Tamil land. Literary tradition embodied in the hymns of the Ālvārs, and in the works *Nandik-kalambukam*, the *Periyapurāṇam*, *Chintāmaṇi*, *Avantisundarikathāsāra*, etc., are far too scanty for historical purposes though they give a glowing idea of the culture of the Pallava period.

History of Research on the Pallavas.—The late Sir Walter Elliot did remarkable service for the cause of South Indian historical research by the publication of some early South Indian inscriptions in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic*

2 History of the Pallavas of South India

*Society*¹ and in the *Madras Journal of Literature and Science*² as early as 1837. An important starting-point was made in his announcement in 1858 that in the sixth century, the Pallava kings were dominant in South India. Even earlier than this, in 1844, he had discovered that the monoliths in the Seven Pagodas were excavated by Pallava kings. At the same time Dr. Burnell succeeded in deciphering some of the inscriptions at this place belonging to Pallava kings. These inscriptions are included in Capt. Carr's well-known collection of papers on the Seven Pagodas. Another important contribution to Pallava history is the work of James Fergusson, *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, in which after a minute examination of the monuments at the Seven Pagodas he has attributed them to the sixth and seventh centuries A.D. But it was the second half of the last century that saw the discovery of numerous and important copper-plate charters and stone inscriptions belonging to this dynasty, which for the first time opened the eyes of scholars to the historical importance of this celebrated dynasty of kings, ruling in a part of the Tamil and Telugu country. This discovery has practically revolutionized the prevalent notions concerning Pallava history. The earliest of these records was edited by the late Dr. Fleet in the *Indian Antiquary* in its earlier numbers, with notes and translations. Towards the close of the last century stone inscriptions of this dynasty began to be discovered in various parts of the Tamil land along with a large number of Pallava monuments other than those found at Mahābalipuram. These records coupled with the inscriptions on the copper-plate charters form the most valuable raw material for the reconstruction of Pallava history. Many of the records have been edited, with great ability and learning, by Hultzsch, Venkayya, Fleet, Kielhorn, Krishna Sastri and others in the pages of the *Indian Antiquary*, *South Indian Inscriptions* and the *Epigraphia Indica*. The stone inscriptions and copper-plate records discovered year after

year are noticed in the *Annual Reports on South Indian Epigraphy* with notes and comments.

The first connected account of the Pallava kings was attempted more than forty years ago by the late Dr. Fleet in his *Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts*, which forms a part of the *Bombay Gazetteer*, where he has exploited for the first time all the records, inscriptions on stone and copper-plates, relating to the Pallavas which were accessible to him. The outline account of Dr. Fleet, though written so long ago, still remains in its main aspects authoritative and represents more or less the first attempt to write a scientific history of these kings. The next notable attempt to sketch the origin and history of the Pallavas was made by the late Mr. V. Venkayya in the *Archæological Annual Survey Report for 1906-7*.¹ This is a scholarly piece of research work on the subject, and embodies the author's life-long labours in the field of epigraphy and literature. This work written in 1906 takes into consideration the inscriptions and copper-plates discovered since the days when Dr. Fleet wrote, and the author's researches in the field of Tamil literature are also fully utilized. In many respects this account still remains an authority on the subject.

The next important work on the Pallavas is that of Prof. G. Jouveau-Dubreuil published in 1917. In this work the author has embodied the results of his independent research, and has propounded several original and ingenious theories regarding the origin, chronology, genealogy, art and architecture of the Pallavas. The author has succeeded, to a large extent, in establishing a connection between the Pallava kings of the Prakrit charters and the members of the Sanskrit records, and has attacked the intricate problem of their chronology and genealogy with critical ability. Many of the conclusions are based on the author's personal investigation which have resulted in the discovery of several new inscriptions and monuments hitherto unknown. The other

¹ pp 217-43.

¹ vol. iv, pp. 1-41.

² vol. vii, pp. 193-232.

papers and monographs of the same author, such as those on 'the Pallava Antiquities', 'Pallava-painting', form important contributions to the subject and offer several new interpretations of parts of the subject. His latest work entitled the *Ancient History of the Deccan* embodies the author's latest views on the Pallavas, their origin and chronology.

Among other writers on the subject Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar has published a valuable account of 'The Origin and Early History of the Pallavas' in the *Journal of Indian History*,¹ then published in Allahabad. This contribution represents the author's latest investigations on this subject, and, having been published in 1923 is the most recent work on the subject of an authoritative character. A large number of papers on the inscriptions, monuments and literature of the period appeared in various journals, some of these being contributed by Mr. Gopinatha Rao on 'the Ganga-Pallavas,' Mr. K. V. Subramanya Aiyar, on 'the Ancient History of Conjeevaram' published in the *Madras Christian College Magazine*, 'the Literary History of the Pallava Age' by Mr. Rangaswami Sarasvati in the *Journal of the Mythic Society* and the 'Antiquities of Mahabalipuram' by Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar. Some of the historical portions of the district manuals contain accounts of varying value about the Pallavas, while more recently accounts have also been published in Tamil, the most notable of these being that of Mr. P. T. Srinivasa Aiyangar, entitled *History of the Pallavas*.

SOURCES OF HISTORY

Epigraphy.—Of the sources of information for writing the history of the Pallavas, epigraphy occupies a prominent place compared with the other sources. Dr. Fleet has pointed out, 'We are ultimately dependent on the inscriptions in every line of Indian research.' This is especially true of the history of the Pallavas, for without the inscriptions it is practically impossible to know anything about these kings and their times. We may

¹ vol. ii, pp. 20-66.

divide the Pallava inscriptions¹ conveniently into three classes. To the first class belong records written entirely in Prakrit. The second class of records comprises Sanskrit inscriptions, while the third class consists of those in Sanskrit and Tamil. Of these, the records of the first class probably belong to the earliest period, as it is now recognized that Prakrit was superseded by Sanskrit about the fourth century A.D., while the earliest 'Grantha-Tamil' records of the Pallavas have been assigned to the seventh century. Most of these records are of a donative character. Their object was to record the gifts of lands or money to temples or Brahmans. The most important portion of the records was the specification of the details of the names of the donor, the donee and the donation of the particular gift. From very early times the records give a certain amount of genealogical information and a recital of events was introduced to magnify the glory and importance of the donors. Thus, for instance, the Prakrit charters such as those of Sivaskandavarman contained hardly any allusion to historical events connected with the donor. Gradually however we find a change. The Sanskrit charters beginning from about the fifth century not only enumerate the father and the grandfather of the donor, but some of them, such as the Kūram, Kaśakkudi, the Vēlūrpālayam and the Bāhūr plates, give a long account of the names of previous kings and their achievements. 'Thus,' as Fleet says, 'not with the expressed object of preserving history, but in order to intensify the importance of everything connected with religion and to secure grantees in the possession of properties conveyed to them, there was gradually accumulated almost the whole mass of epigraphic records from which chiefly, the ancient history of India is now being put together.'²

Stone Inscriptions.—Stone inscriptions beginning from the seventh century, so far as this dynasty is concerned, form a distinct class by themselves. These records which are fairly abundant for the later Pallava period are for the most

¹ *Vide* Appendix (A).

² Fleet, *Bom. Gaz.*, vol. i, pt. ii, p. 62.

part, donative in character, though one or two of them such as the Vāyalur pillar inscription of Rājasimha, and the Panamalai inscription of the same king give a genealogical account. Some are short, and record gifts to religious or other institutions, and they are invariably dated in the regnal year of the contemporary king without reference to any era. They are mostly in prose, though a few of these are to be found also in verse such as the inscription at the Pallava rock-cut temple at Daḷavānūr¹ of King Mahēndravarman I. The earliest of these are those written in some of the rock-cut temples believed to have been excavated by Mahēndravarman I, such as the one at Vallam.² Many of these rock-cut temples such as those at Pallāvaram, Trichinopoly, Maṇḍagappattu, Māmaṇḍūr contain Grantha and Grantha-Tamil inscriptions some of which are contemporaneous with the caves and have for their object the simple recording of the excavation of these monuments. The copper-plate charters taken along with these stone inscriptions furnish valuable information as regards the history and chronology of the Pallava kings. In spite of the serious disadvantage that these records are not dated in any of the known eras but only in the regnal years of the king, a careful study of the palæography of these inscriptions makes it possible to fix their age more or less accurately. The facts obtained from these records, coupled with those of the contemporary kings with whom the Pallavas came into contact enable us to reconstruct to a great extent the history of the age of the Pallavas. The most important of these contemporary records are those of the Western-Gangas, the Western Chālukyas, the Pāṇḍyas as well as the minor dynasties such as those of the Muttaraiyan and the Bāṇa subordinates of the later Pallava kings.

Pallava Monuments.—Side by side with the inscriptions we have the Pallava monuments themselves. According to one set of scholars whose enthusiasm for their subject hampers them from taking a dispassionate view, the study of architec-

ture constitutes an even more important instrument for fixing dates than the study of palæography and inscriptions. According to Mr. A. H. Longhurst for instance, 'the present method of relying entirely on inscriptions for fixing the dates of ancient monuments adopted by Dr. Hultzsch and others is open to objection because when this method of investigation is employed alone, serious mistakes may occur. It is possible that inscriptions on a monument may have been inscribed long after it was erected. In such cases the inscription would not only give no information about the original author of the monument but may even lead us into error. Then again if the study of architecture is neglected, how is the epigraphist going to determine the age of the monument that does not possess any inscription?'¹ This is a reply to the point of view of Prof. Hultzsch who in his paper on the 'Inscriptions of the Seven Pagodas'² wrote:— 'The important question of the authors and the dates of these excavations can be answered only by a careful study of their inscriptions engraved on them.' Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil is inclined to agree with Mr. Longhurst, and attaches greater importance to the study of architecture for the determination of dates than to that of the inscriptions. In his work on the *Pallava Antiquities* the author enters into a minute examination of the evolution of the Pallava style in the course of the Pallava age, and distinguishes various styles even during comparatively short intervals of time.

During the last thirty years a large number of Pallava monuments have been discovered at Mahēndravāḍi, Daḷavānūr, Śīyamangalam, Pallāvaram, Trichinopoly, Kīlmāvilangai, Śīngavaram, Tirukkaḷukkuṇṇam, Vallam, Māmaṇḍūr, Maṇḍagappattu, Mēlachēri, Sittannavāsai and Mahābalipuram. Some of these consist of rock-cut caves and bear Pallava inscriptions. Others consist of structural temples such as the Kailāsanātha temple at Kāñchīpuram and the Shore temple at the Seven

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xii, p. 225.² *S. I. I.*, vol. ii, p. 34.¹ *M.A.R. for 1918-19*, p. 20.² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, p. 2.

Pagodas. Many of these monuments were brought into existence by the Pallava kings and contain their inscriptions. The inscriptions on the Rathas of Mahabalipuram contain some specific references in the shape of the names and surnames of some of the kings. The most important of this class of epigraphs are those on the Dharmarajaratha and the Kailāsanātha temple at Mahabalipuram and Conjeevaram respectively. These temples are dedicated to the Hindu Triad; while the cave temples are dedicated to Śiva or Vishnu, the presence of representations of Brahma the other member of the Hindu Triad, forms a peculiar feature of these monuments which distinguishes them from later temples. The Ādivarāba temple at the Seven Pagodas contains statues of the celebrated kings Simhavishnu and Mahēndravarman I in bas-relief. Similarly the rock-cut temple at the top of the Trichinopoly rock appears to have originally contained a statue of Mahēndravarman I, a fact which seems to be alluded to in the inscription discovered there.¹ But the statue is not to be found there now, and may have been destroyed subsequently. Recently Mr. Longhurst has been fortunate in discovering at Bhairavakonda² (Nellore District) a large group of temples attributable to the Pallava age, all of them cut out of rock and closely resembling the Mahēndra caves. There are also a large number of Pallava monuments in South India without bearing any inscription. Further study and research may help in establishing their actual age.

LITERATURE

Next to inscriptions we might consider the testimony of literature and literary tradition. For the earliest period of the history of the Tamil land we are almost entirely dependent on a class of Tamil works known as the Śāngam classics and attributable to the first and second centuries of the Christian era. The age of the Śāngam has been the subject of keen

¹ *S. I. I.*, vol. i, pp. 28-30. ² *M.A.R.*, for 1920-21, pp. 29-32.

discussion among scholars, and attempts have been made to bring it to the seventh and the eighth centuries. The late Mr. Swamikannu Pillai working from the astronomical details in the eleventh *Paripādal* arrived at the conclusion, in his *Indian Ephemeris*,¹ that the author of the piece must have lived in the seventh century. But the generally accepted date, namely, first and the second centuries A.D., seems established on satisfactory grounds, and the new dates have so far not been proved to be beyond doubt correct. The orthodox estimate of the Śāngam age expounded by the late Mr. Kanakasabhai Pillai and more fully by Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar has been followed here.

The Śāngam works although they mention several kings and chieftains in the Tamil land contain no mention of the Pallavas (even where they actually describe Kāñchi), or of any member of the various Pallava dynasties known to us from inscriptions. The inference seems, therefore, to be fully justified that the Pallava kings reigned after the age of these Śāngam works. Otherwise it is difficult to understand the silence of these works about the dynasty of the Pallavas of Kāñchi especially as we learn from them that the region around Kāñchi was ruled over by Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan, one of the Chōla viceroys. The Śāngam works however mention a people known as the *Tonḍaiyar* among others who are sometimes considered to be the same as, or closely related to, the Pallavas.² But the available evidence does not seem sufficient to warrant our identifying the Tonḍaiyar with the Pallavas as the former term appears to be a tribal name like the Aruvālar, Vaḍavar, etc., while Pallava looks more like a family name than that of a tribe. One Śāngam work called *Perumbāṇārupadai*, written by Rudraṇ-Kaṇṇanār who has also celebrated the Chōla king Karikāla and his capital town Kavēripattinam, is mainly devoted to a description of the condition of Kāñchi during the rule of Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan who appears to have preceded the

¹ vol. i, p. 108.

² *Ind. Ant.*, vol. lli, pp. 75-80.

10 *History of the Pallavas of South India*

Pallava kings at Kāñchi and who, according to certain scholars, was an early Pallava king. With the exception of this poem the other pieces in the Śāṅgam works do not contain any reference either to Kāñchi during the age of the Pallavas or about the Pallavas themselves. Suggestions have been put forward that the Pallavas were foreigners to the south, that the Pallava power was superimposed upon the Tamil land, and that the Tamils therefore scrupulously omitted to mention them, and, even when they did so, mentioned them with contempt. As an illustration the definition in the *Pingalaṇḍai* which gives us the synonyms for the Pallavas, includes terms such as *Kayavar*, *Palakar* and *Nīṣar*. But against this it must be said that this reference does not apply to the Pallava kings who are referred to in the *Tēvāram* hymns and in the works of some of the Vaiṣṇava Ālvārs of the eighth century in terms of praise.¹

In addition to the references in the hymns of the Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava saints about these kings new light is thrown on the age of Simhavishṇu in one of the recently-discovered Sanskrit works entitled the *Avantisundarikathāsāra* which, in its historical introduction, not only contains an important synchronism between Simhavishṇu of Kāñchi, Viṣṇu-vardhana, the early Chālukya, and Durvīṇṭa, the early Ganga.² This work also gives valuable particulars relating to the literary history of the Pallava age and the patronage of the Pallava kings. The association of Daṇḍin as well as Bhāravi with the Pallava court at Kāñchi, which this work establishes, is very important for understanding the nature of Pallava culture during this period.³

Of a similar nature is the discovery of the work *Mat'āvilāsa-Prahasana*, a burlesque written by the Pallava king Mahēndravarmān I, which depicts vividly the contemporary life of religious sects such as the Śākyabikṣhus and Kāpalikas

in the city, and of which glimpses are obtainable in the hymns of the Ālvārs and the Nāyanmārs in some of the *Prabandha* and the *Tēvāram* hymns. This work has recently been published by the Travancore Government.¹ There seems to be no doubt that the author of this play Śrī Mahēndravikramavarman is identical with the Pallava king Mahēndravarmān known, from inscriptions and copper-plates, to have reigned in the first quarter of the seventh century. A recently-discovered panel in the Ādivarāha temple in the Seven Pagodas represents him with his two queens, their identity being placed beyond question by the inscriptions over the reliefs.² Some of his titles such as *Avanibhājana*, *Gunabhara*, *Satrumalla*, *Mattavilāsa*, found in the various cave temples excavated by him, occur in the course of the play. Detailed reference will be made to the work in the section on the literature of the Pallava age.

Among literary works that throw light upon the Pallava age in Tamil, *Nandikkalambakam* deserves prominent mention. This work which consists of about a hundred and odd verses is devoted to a description of the exploits of Nandivarman III, whose death the author laments in the course of the work. A number of verses in the poem describe the martial exploits of this sovereign, his patronage of letters, his capital cities, the extent of territory, and other particulars which together give a detailed record of his reign. The author is regarded by tradition as one of the younger brothers of the king himself although this is considered doubtful. The work has been for a long time out of print and is noticed in some detail in the section dealing with literature of the Pallava age.

To these may be added the Digambara Jaina work called *Lokavibhāga*³ discovered and noticed by R. Narasimha-charya till recently Director of the Mysore Archaeological Department. It furnishes us with an important chronological datum from which the initial year of one of the early Pallava

¹ *Periya-Tirumoli*, ii, 9.

² Special note by Editor.

³ See the Age of Bhāravi and Daṇḍin, *Q.J.M.S.*, vol. xii, p. 10 and the Second All Ind. Ori. Conf., 1922, Proc., pp. 194, 306-7.

¹ Trivandrum Sanskrit Series, No. LV.

² Special note by Editor.

³ *Mys. Archl. Rep. for 1909-10*, p. 45.

12 *History of the Pallavas of South India*

kings Simhavarman may be fixed. The work consists of eleven *prakaraṇas*, the last being *mokṣabhāga*. The opening verse is in praise of Jinēśvara. The second verse gives, *kṣhetra, kala, tirtha, pramāṇa-puruṣa* and their *charita* as the five divisions of a *purāṇa*; and in the third verse the author begins his subject, namely, the description of the world. All the MSS. of this work contain four stanzas which are important to Pallava chronology. The first stanza tells us that the science was first taught by Vardhamāna to Sudharma and others, that it was handed down in succession through a series of teachers, and that it was translated into Sanskrit by Rishi Simhasūri. The second stanza says that at a particular period, corresponding to certain planetary positions, Śarvanandi copied the work in the village named Pāṭalika of the Pāṇarashṭra. The third stanza gives us Śāka 380, corresponding to the twenty-second regnal year of Simhavarman, king of Kāñchī, as the year in which the work was completed. The fourth stanza informs us that the work consists of 1536 *anushtubh slokas*. Śāka 380 is apparently the year in which the copying work was completed by Śarvanāndi, and the author of the work Simhasūri probably flourished at an earlier period. Calculation shows that there cannot be any doubt about the correctness of the date. Pāṭalika, the village in which Śarvanandi copied the work, is identical with Pāṭalipura in South Arcot District at which, according to the *Periyapurāṇam*, there was a large Jaina monastery in the seventh century A.D.

In addition to these sources we have the account given about the Tamil land, and the city of Kāñchī in particular, by the celebrated Chinese pilgrim and the Master of the Law, Hiuen Tsang, whose work has the advantage of being a contemporary account. The pilgrim appears to have visited Kāñchī about A.D. 640. The city having had the reputation of being a seat of Buddhist learning and the city of birth of the celebrated Dharmapāla who preceded Śīlabhadra at the Nalanda University, the pilgrim spent a considerable time in it. Although he does not mention anything about the contemporary king or court, he has given an account of his impressions relating to the

of the people, soil, climate, temples and the state of affairs in the city.

these sources must be added the *Mahāvamsa*, the Ceylon chronicle written in Pāli and giving the earliest known account of the kings of the island. This work is particularly useful for settling the chronology of early South Indian history as it describes the relations and the contact that existed between the kings of Ceylon and those who ruled in the Tamil land. So far as the Pallavas are concerned we find that in the days of Narasimhavarman I as well as in the closing days of the Pallava empire invasions of the island were undertaken by Pallava kings either on behalf of the ruling sovereign or actuated by love of conquest merely. Chapter 47 of this work is particularly interesting as it gives a glimpse into Pallava overseas enterprise in early times.

Next comes tradition, living tradition, about the Pallavas and their age. It is surprising that the memory of the Pallava kings, although perpetuated in the names given after them to dozens of temples such as Paramēśvaraviṇṇagaram, Rajasimbhēśvara, Kṣatriyasimbhapallaveśvara, Śatrumallēśvaralaya, Mahēndravishṇugrha and to many places, has been forgotten and their good work lost sight of. Names of places such as Pallāvaram, Pallavanichharam, Nandipuraviṇṇagaram, Paramēśvaramangalam, Mahēndramangalam, Mahēndravādi, Mahāmallaipuram clearly indicate that these were either founded or named after the kings bearing these names in the Pallava dynasty. In view of all this it is surprising that the memory of the dynasty has not survived to any appreciable extent in living tradition. The Mackenzie Manuscripts collected about a century ago by the indefatigable Surveyor-General, Col. Colin Mackenzie, although containing many accounts of the early history of the Pāndyas, Chōlas, Gangas, Mahrattas and others do not contain any account relating to the dynasty of the Pallavas. But some of the accounts professing to give the Ancient History of Tondamaṇḍalam and the exploits of Ādonḍaichakravarti seem to preserve a distant reminiscence of what the people of it

early part of the nineteenth century believed to have been the ancient condition of Tondamandalam, by which name the region immediately around Kāñchipuram was known. This class of traditional accounts preserved in the Mackenzie collection appears to depict the condition of Tondamandalam prior to the days of Pallava advent. Some of them, such as the account of Tondamān-chakravarti, relate to the conquest of the region from a rude and uncivilized tribe known as the Kurumbas and to the introduction of civilization by Ādonḍai-chōḷa. There seems to be warrant for presuming that this person was no other than Tondamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyaṇ who is immortalized in the *Perumbāṇṇṟupadai* by Rudran-Kaṇṇanār. If so the Mackenzie collections may be taken as lending support to the view that the region of the Pallavas was under Chōḷa occupation before the Pallavas came from the north. The circumstances under which the Pallava conquest of the Chōḷa region was brought about are not known.

CHAPTER II

THEORIES OF THE ORIGIN OF THE PALLAVAS: PRE-PALLAVA HISTORY OF KĀNCHĪPURA

THE age of the Pallavas in South India may be taken to extend roughly from the third century A.D. to the end of the ninth. Many facts connected with their origin and early history are, in the existing state of historical research, uncertain. Their chronology is yet in the process of construction, and the genealogical order of succession, in spite of the comparative abundance of copper-plate characters, cannot be regarded as having been finally settled. The question of their origin has baffled investigators, European and Indian alike. Ingenious suggestions and theories have been offered for the solution of this enigma by various scholars who occupied themselves with this work.

VARIOUS THEORIES

The theory that held the field until recently, almost undisputed, is known as the Persian or Parthian origin of the Pallavas, and was adopted by the late Vincent Smith in the first edition of his *Early History of India*.¹ According to the late Mr. Venkayya, who developed this theory elaborately:—

“The Pallavas . . . may, until their origin is satisfactorily established by indisputable evidence, be supposed to be identical with the Pahlavas, Palhavas, and the Palnavas of the Purāṇas. This identification is based on etymological grounds and supported by the fact that the Palhavas formed a distinct element in the population of Western India early in the second century. Their movement from Western India to the

¹ *E.H.I.* (1904), p. 348.

East Coast is not only possible but rendered likely by known historical facts.¹

This theory, however fascinating to the imagination, rests altogether on the superficial verbal resemblance of the words Pahlava and Pallava.² There is no evidence whatever, as Mr. Venkayya himself admits, that the Pahlavas of the west coast moved into the east anytime during the second century A.D. At any rate there is no reference or reminiscence whatever in the large numbers of Pallava copper-plate inscriptions of any such migration. Mr. Venkayya presumes that it was the war of the Western Satrap Rudradāman, A.D. 150, with the Andhra king Gautamiputra-Śātakarṇi and his successor, that probably brought about in some manner, now unknown, the eastward movement of the Pahlavas in his service. It is indeed true that the minister of Rudradāman is called Suviśāka and described in the Junagadh inscription as a Pahlava. But no evidence of a positive character is available to connect him or his descendants with the Pallava kings of Southern India. For one thing this Pahlava minister of Rudradāman was not a ruling king. He is not moreover mentioned in any of the ancestral genealogical lists of the Pallava kings. In the second edition of his *Early History of India* Vincent Smith gave up this theory of Pahlava origin which he had adopted in the earlier edition of *Early History of India*, with the remark that it is more likely that the Pallavas were a tribe, clan, or caste which was formed in the northern part of the Madras Presidency, possibly in the Vengi country.³ Mr. Venkayya's objection against this view of indigenous origin of Pallavas is the apparent improbability of two tribes, the Pahlava in Western India and the Pallava in the delta of the Godavari, bearing the same name. Some of his other arguments against the indigenous origin of the Pallavas are

¹ *A.S.R.*, 1906-7, p. 221.

² It is to be noted however that in Sanskrit orthography Pahlava with a *h* can never be confounded with the word Pallava. In the *Purāṇas*, as well as in Persian and even in Prakrit the *h* is distinct. The two words appear to indicate two distinct people.

³ V. A. Smith, *E.H.I.* (1908 ed.), p. 423.

ingenious and may be stated here. One is that the Pallavas never refer to themselves in their records as belonging either to lunar or solar race like other dynasties of South India such as the Chōlas, Pāṇdyas, Chālukyas, etc. Another is that none of the kings mentioned in the *Purāṇas* are to be found in the Pallava genealogy such as Manu, Śibi, Ikshvāku, etc. All these facts according to him, raise a presumption that the Pallavas of Southern India were not an indigenous tribe in the sense that the Chōlas, the Pāṇdyas and the Cheras were.¹

Views of L. Rice.—This view of foreign origin was also shared by L. Rice. In his *Mysore and Coorg from Inscriptions* he points out that the Pallava kings of South India were identical with the Pahlavas who, with the Yavanas and Śakas, were destroyed by Gautamiputra-Śātakarṇi and that the word Pahlava is a Prakrit form of Parthava meaning Parthian, especially the Arsacidan Parthians.² As we have already pointed out this conjecture that the Pallavas of the south are identical with the Pahlavas of the west and ultimately with the Parthians and the Persians is based entirely on the similarity of the words Pahlava and Pallava, whereas everything known about the Pallava kings of the south, inscriptions, traditions and monuments indicate that they were a peninsular race; they are probably identical with the class of people described as Tondaiyar in Tamil literature and also familiar as Kādavas or foresters. Vincent Smith totally rejected this theory of foreign origin in the third edition of his *Early History of India*, and has expressed his conclusion on the subject in the following terms:—

‘The name Pallava resembles Pahlava so closely that most writers have been disposed to favour the hypothesis that the Pallavas and the Pahlavas were identical, and that consequently the southern Pallava dynasty of Kāñchī should be considered as ultimately of Persian origin. But recent research has failed to adduce any historical facts in support of

¹ *A.S.R.*, 1906-7, p. 219, foot-note.

² *Mysore and Coorg from Inscriptions*, p. 53.

that notion, and it seems more likely that the Pallavas were an indigenous tribe, clan, or caste.¹

One important piece of evidence among others² which strongly militates against this theory of the foreign origin is that furnished by the poet Rājasekhara, the great critic, in his account of the geographical division of the people of his times.

This is brought out in full relief by Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar in his dissertation on the Pallavas, wherein discussing the origin of the Pallavas he observes as follows :—

Rājasekhara on the Pallavas.—“The words “Pahlava” and “Pallava” are philologically one, but we have good authority for taking it that the two terms refer historically to different peoples, thereby illustrating that the partition that separates philology from history is not always very thin. The poet Rājasekhara lived in the courts of the Gurjara sovereigns Mahendrapala and Mahipala about the end of the ninth and the commencement of the tenth centuries A.D. just the period when the Pallavas were passing out of existence as the dominant South Indian power. He is the author of a geographical work named *Bhuvanakōśa* to which he actually refers for further information in ch. xvii of his *Kāvyamīmāṃsa*. In this work he makes a division of India into five, and allots to each division, the peoples, towns and rivers that belonged to it. In that section he allots the Pallavas to the southern division, or Dakṣiṇāpatha, lying beyond Mahishmati, while the Pahlavas he allots to the division Uttarapātha lying beyond Prithūdaka.³ This last name the “great water” probably stands for the Indus, and the people Pahlava are found associated with the Huns, Kambhoja, Bahlika, etc. In the estimation, therefore, of Rājasekhara who seems a much travelled man, and has really much interesting information to give of different parts of India in respect at any rate of the cultivation of Sanskrit learning, the Pahlavas and the Pallavas were distinct peoples, one of them belonging to the south and the other to the frontier on the other side of the Indus. Rājasekhara, no doubt is a late authority, but undoubtedly

¹ *E. H. I.* (third edition), p. 469.

² Cf. C. V. Vaidya's views, *Medieval Hindu India*, vol. i, p. 280.

³ This has been since satisfactorily identified with Pehoa in the Panipet District, and this is in complete accord with the details given in Rājasekhara.—*Id.*

gives expression to the prevailing opinion of his time in regard to these two peoples.¹

Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil's Views.—The view held by Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil is only slightly different. Although he does not go the whole extent of advocating the theory of a Parthian origin of the Pallavas he is inclined to connect the early Pallava kings of Conjeevaram with the Pahlavas of Western India. We read for instance in his chapter on the Pallavas in his latest work, *The Ancient History of the Deccan*.

‘Up to the present day we have not found any document which proves a Parthian invasion of Southern India. We may say that this theory makes the Pallava mystery still more mysterious.’²

According to him the Pallavas were alien to South India and the early members of this dynasty were not kings. They were neighbours of the Nāgas and Chūtu-Nāgas in the days of Rudradāman in the second century. The first Pallava king inherited the throne of Kāñchī on marrying the daughter of a Nāga chief by name Śivaskanda-Nāga. On pages 55-56 he elaborates this view and establishes a connection between the Pahlavas of the west coast with the Pallavas of Kāñchī. On page 55 of this work he says :—

‘. . . . We learn from the Girnar inscription that Suviśāka who was the minister of Rudradāman in A.D. 150 was a Pahlava.’³

Thus the word which was written Pahlava in A.D. 78 was written Pahlava in A.D. 150 and we note when we see the Girnar inscription, that the compound letter ‘hia’, resembles the double ‘ll’. Besides in Mayidavolu plates written in Prakrit this question of letters has been solved in a very simple manner, they wrote Pālava. This can correspond to Pallava for in Prakrit the consonants are not doubled. In the Hirahadagalli plates it is written as Pallava though they are also in Prakrit. Later on when the documents were written in Sanskrit the word Pallava would be understood to mean ‘sprout’.

¹ *J. I. H.*, vol. ii, pp. 25-26.

² *Ancient History of the Deccan*, p. 47.

³ *Juagadh Insc., Ep. Ind.*, vol. viii, p. 37, plate line 19.

From all this the following conclusion is drawn :—

‘The identity of names leads us to think that the ancient kings of Kāñchī belonged to the same family as the minister of Rudradāman. He lived in A.D. 150 and we know Pallava kings of Kāñchī reigning about A.D. 225.’

Objections to the Theory.—This theory which connects the Pallavas of Kāñchī with the Pahlavas of the west coast presents difficulties, some of which have already been pointed out before. In the first place it was seen that there is no evidence whatsoever of an eastward movement of the Pahlavas. There is moreover no evidence of a Pahlava prince marrying the daughter of a Nāga chief on which Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil relies for his theory of the attainment of political sovereignty by the Pahlavas. The Vēlurpālayam plates which mention a Nāga alliance¹ do not say that it was the first Pallava king who so attained power. In this record which belongs to the ninth century, he is called Virakūcha and not Śivaskanda. Then again this record mentions many earlier kings such as Aśokavarman who ruled before the days of Virakūcha a fact which militates strongly against the view of Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil. The theory does not explain why they came to be called Pallavas. It fails to take into consideration the existence of a people known as Tonḍaiyar, synonymous with the Sanskrit Pallava. Moreover early Tamil literature does not support the view that the Pallavas originally emigrated from Surāshtra. Finally there is no mention in any of the numerous charters of the Pallava kings and other contemporary kings in South India of Suviśāka the supposed ancestor of the Pallava kings who lived in Rudradāman’s court. If he was really connected with the Pallava family of Kāñchī how is it that he does not figure even in one of the lists of their ancestors contained in the Pallava records? It is not again definitely known whether the authority of Śivaskandanāga extended as far south as Tonḍaimaṇḍalam. No inscription or copper-plate of this chief or others have been found proving that his authority extended

in this region. These considerations make us hesitate to accept the theory of Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil that the kings of Conjeeveram were descended from the Pahlavas of Rudradāman’s time, and that the first Pallava king obtained the throne of Kāñchī by a marriage alliance with the Nāgas.

Yet another View.—Mr. Rasanayagam who does not agree with the views and conclusions arrived at by the Professor seeks to find the home of Pallavas in the south in the region known as Manipallavam to the early Tamils.¹ According to him Kiḷli’s son Iḷam Tiraiyan through the Nāga princess mentioned in the early Tamil work *Maṇimēkhalai* was really the first Pallava king. In this work he is described as the son of Kiḷli by Pilivaḷai, a daughter of Vāḷaivaṇan, the Nāga king of Manipallavam. He was lost in a ship-wreck and was found washed ashore with a coil round his ankle of a twig of the Tonḍai-creeper (*Caphallandra Indica*). Hence his name Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan. Iḷam-Tiraiyan was therefore the first to become an independent king and progenitor of the Pallava dynasty. His period is fixed as the third quarter of the second century A.D. The dynasty was called the Pallava designated after the mother’s native place Manipallavam. The titles, such as Ankura, and Pōttaraiyan which were assumed by Pallava kings are synonymous with the word Pallava and remind us of the origin of the name from Manipallavam.

Consideration of the Theory.—According to this theory the Pallavas were of Chōḷa-Nāga origin and were indigenous to the southern part of the peninsula and Ceylon. They had nothing to do with Western India, Persia, the Chūṭu-Nāgas, Suviśāka and others. But there are certain difficulties in accepting this view as correct. The earliest members of the Pallava family that we know from copper-plate inscriptions do not include either Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan or any member of the Chōḷa-Nāga dynasty. On the other hand, they describe themselves as members of the Bhāradvāja-gotra and as the performers of Aśvamēdha, Vājapēya and other sacrifices.

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, Part 5, p. 510, verse 6.

¹ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. lli, pp. 75-80.

22 *History of the Pallavas of South India*

Moreover they addressed their charters invariably in Prakrit and Sanskrit, and never in the Tamil language. Such of the charters that contain any allusion to the Nāga marriage mention neither a Chōla ancestry nor Mañipallavam their alleged original home. Their records on the contrary show that they are different from the southern Tamil rulers, and hailed from the north as representatives of Aryan or Sanskrit culture. The hostile relationship of the early Pallavas with the early Tamil rulers, one of the Pallava kings being called the 'submarine-fire to the oceanlike army of the Chōlas,'¹ seems to be opposed to this Chōla-Nāga origin of the Pallava dynasty. For these reasons it looks as if that Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan had no connection with the Pallava family of Kāñchīpura known to us from charters, and probably was a Tiraiyar-chief² who preceded the Pallavas and was a subordinate of the contemporary Chōla ruler in the second century A.D.

Other Views.—A more or less similar view is expressed by Mr. M. S. Ramaswami Aiyangar in his recent work *Studies in South Indian Jainism*.³ According to him the early Pallavas, especially those kings in the fourth century A.D., were called Tiraiyar only and not as Pallavas. In support of this view he mentions the reference⁴ to Vishnugōpa in Samudragupta's

¹ S.I.I., vol. ii, Part 5, p. 510.

² He is actually described as given the name of Tiraiyan because he was brought over by the waves of the sea. This seems but a learned attempt at explaining an obscure folk-name Tiraiyar.—Ed.

³ *Studies in South Indian Jainism*, p. 143.

⁴ The Allahabad pillar inscription of Samudragupta merely speaks of Vishnugōpa as the ruler of Kāñchī. The name Pallava does not occur there. From this it is evident that in the fourth century A.D. the word Pallava was little used by them. . . . In Sangam literature the rulers of Kāñchī are spoken of as Tiraiyan and Tonḍaimān. . . . Vishnugōpa, who was ruling Kāñchī at the time of Samudragupta's invasion must therefore be a Tiraiyan.

The *Tonḍamandalapattayam* gives an account of the various branches of the Tiraiyar. This has been noted by Kanakasabhai Pillai in his book, *Tamils 1800 Years Ago*. As one of the main branches of Tiraiyar we have Pallava Tiraiyar showing thereby the connection between Pallavar with Tiraiyar. It is therefore natural to suppose that the Pallavas were known to the early Sangam literature by their group name of Tiraiyar but as their power and influence increased in the land

Allahabad pillar inscription as king of Kāñchī only (*Kāñchēyaka Vishnugōpa*) and not as the king of the Pallavas.

This explains according to him that in the fourth century A.D. the word Pallava was little used by them. Another ingenious suggestion made on similar lines is that of Mr. Swaminatha Aiyar, based upon the apparent similarity of the words Tiraiya, Draya and Darya in Persian. 'Draya' and 'Darya' according to this writer mean the sea in Persian, and Tiraiyar is apparently a Persian-derived name meaning seamen. He would thus ascribe to the Tiraiyar a Persian or Pahlava origin. As the fact seems to accord with the Persian origin of the Pallavas held by certain scholars it was thought by the author as giving the most satisfactory solution of the question. But as was already stated, the Persian origin of the Pallavas rests on the doubtful philological resemblance of words to which the addition of Tiraiya and Draya are now sought to be added. Apart from the resemblance of the words, is there anything positive which supports the identification of these different people Tiraiyar and the Pallavas? The evidence at our disposal on the other hand is wholly against it, and in the existing state of research it is not possible to regard the identification as established. The Pallava kings of the copper-plate charters must therefore be looked upon as different from the Tiraiyar, and the early members of the family such as Śivaskandavarman, Budhavarman, etc., have very little to do with the kings and chiefs known as Tiraiyan and Iḷam-Tiraiyan figuring in early Tamil literature. Another consideration which militates strongly

their branch name Pallava-Tiraiyar assumed greater importance. Hence the absence of the word Pallava in the fourth and the fifth century literature and the greater frequency with which this name occurs in such works as *Nandikkalambakam*."

There is no evidence to prove that the Tiraiyar of the early Tamil literature were the same as the Pallavas, and the testimony of *Tonḍamandalapattayam* is invalidated as the work is only a work of comparatively modern times. It is not correct to say that in the fourth century the word Pallava was little used by them. In the copper-plate charters of the fourth century as well as the following centuries they are called only as Pallavas and never as Tiraiyan. If Vishnugōpa was a Tiraiyan it is strange that he is not mentioned as such in the Allahabad pillar inscription.

against the identification of the Tiraiyar chiefs and the Pallava kings is the attitude of these kings towards Tamil literature and poets. While we find, that the chiefs of the Tiraiyar like *Toṇḍamān-Ilam-Tiraiyan* not only encouraged and fostered Tamil poets but are actually reputed to have been poets themselves. We do not find that any of the early Pallavas were similarly devoted to the encouragement of Tamil. That *Toṇḍamān-Ilam-Tiraiyan* was himself a poet is evident from *Puṇānūru* 185, and verses 94, 96 and 106 of *Narṇinai*. The explanation is that the Pallavas were essentially a northern rather than a Tamilian race, steeped in Aryan or Brahmanic culture which through their encouragement took the leading place in the Tamil country. They were aliens to the Tamil land in this sense that their culture and outlook were totally different from those of the Tamils, and hence did not give themselves to actively patronizing Tamil literature like the Tamil kings of the south. Throughout their history we find them almost exclusively encouraging Sanskrit culture and literature. With the exception of the Ālvārs and Aḍiyārs and the author of *Nandikkalambakam*, no Tamil poet appears to have enjoyed the patronage of the Pallavas. On the other hand, Sanskrit was actively fostered at the Pallava court, and a number of Sanskrit poets found hospitable reception in the Pallava court such as Bhāravi, Daṇḍin, etc., and some of the kings themselves were noteworthy writers in Sanskrit.¹ When all these considerations are taken into account it becomes difficult to sustain the identity of the Tiraiyar chiefs with the Pallava kings.

Kuṇumba-Pallava identification.—Certain writers are inclined to consider that the Pallavas were the same as the people described as Kurumbar figuring in some of the accounts of the Mackenzie manuscripts. As regards these people there

¹ It has to be noted in this context that Kāñchi was famous as a centre of Sanskrit learning and was noted as 'a *Ghaṭikā* of the Brahmins' in the Velūrpālayam Plates. It was a notable centre of Sanskrit learning when the Kadambaras were coming into the view of history as in the story of Mayūra Śarman.—Ed.

is a great deal of vague and misleading ideas in the minds of most writers. Who are the Kuṇumbas? According to one of the Tamil *Nigantus*¹ certain hill chiefs known as *Kuṇunilamannar* were known as the Kuṇumbas. But in the Mackenzie accounts these people are described as the earliest inhabitants of *Toṇḍamaṇḍalam* and said to have been given the name for their cruel ways. They are also in some of the accounts believed to have been responsible for the division of the region into twenty-four *kōṭṭams*, most of which figure in Pallava and Chōḷa inscriptions. The story of the conquest of the region by Āḍoṇḍai-chōḷa, which will be described later on, is believed by Sir Walter Elliot, Sewell and others to have been accomplished in the eleventh century in the days of Kulōttunga Chōḷa, a supposition for which there is no evidence. It is believed by some that these Kuṇumbas were the same as the Pallavas. But there seems to be absolutely nothing which supports such a notion. There is no reference in the numerous inscriptions of the Tamil land that there was at any time a dynasty of the Kuṇumbas, or that the Pallava kings are identical with the Kuṇumbas. Hence it appears to be preposterous to accept the identification.

Still another View.—According to Alexander Rea the references making the Pallavas 'hold the sprout' are pedantic Pandit's puns, or a play upon the double meaning of the word 'Pallava'. 'I would suggest,' he says, 'that it might be derived by somewhat free translation from the two Tamil words *Pal* and *Avil* (to pull)? referring to their being agriculturists or milk-drawers like the Gopalas of the northern Dekkan.'² He also throws out another suggestion: 'the masculine singular termination in Tamil is *avan*, and the plural *avar*; now prefixing the word *Pal* (milk), would give *Pālavan*; or *Pālavar* as the honorific plural. *Pālavan* in that case would mean milkman.' Both these suggestions, however appear more fanciful than possible as the derivations have not even grammatical justification in their favour.

¹ *Divākaram*.

² Rea, *Pallava Architecture*, p. 2, foot-note 5.

In the present state of research definite conclusions on the question seem unattainable. It is, however, quite plain that the theory of foreign origin of the Pallavas, especially that which gives them a Parthian or Persian home, is without foundation. The theory that contents itself with connecting the Pahlava minister with the Pallavas of Kāñchī although having an air of plausibility is hardly acceptable as no evidence is forthcoming of the eastward migration of the Pahlavas in the second century. The next alternative is to regard them as indigenous to the country. In doing so we have to establish first whether the Pallavas should be regarded as a family or a tribe. Those who contend that the modern Kallar and the Pallis are descended from the Pallavas are labouring under the impression that the Pallavas constituted a big tribe; there seems to be little evidence for the assumption. In the Pallava inscriptions themselves we scarcely come across with the word Kurumba as a dynastic surname of any of the Pallava kings. It is therefore improbable that the identification of the Kurumbas with the Pallavas postulated by certain scholars rests on sound foundation.

That the rule of the Pallavas of Kāñchī was preceded by that of the Chōlas is made clear not only by the evidence of Tamil literature, but also from the testimony of the Mackenzie manuscript accounts to which reference had been made already. These accounts although belonging to the early part of the nineteenth century, being the traditional account furnished by the village elders in the days of Col. Colin Mackenzie, profess to relate the early history of the region known as Tondamandalam which corresponded to the region ruled over by the Pallava kings. 'According to the *Ancient History of Tondamandalam*, one of the accounts in the Mackenzie collection, the region was occupied by the Kurumbas who are said to have been responsible for the erection of the twenty-four forts, and the division of the region into twenty-four districts. These are also said to have carried on a sea-trade with the merchants of Kāvēripattinam. It is from these Kurumbas that one Ādonḍachakravarti, said to be an illegiti-

mate son of the contemporary Chōla king, is described as having conquered the region and acquired it for the Chōlas setting up his own rule at Kāñchī after uprooting the Kurumbas. The region which was till then known as Kurumbabhūmi is said to have been renamed Tondamandalam after the name of the conquering Chōla prince. If we properly interpret the traditional account in the light of the facts regarding the occupation of the region around Kāñchīpuram by Ilam-Tiraiyan, it is easy to understand that in this account we find preserved the earliest reminiscence of the conquest of the region around Conjeevaram by the Chōlas. When did this happen? Early scholars who noticed the account have been misled into thinking that this conquest was made in the eleventh century.¹ They have been led to think so by the reference that the contemporary Chōla king in these accounts was Kulōttunga, and there was a Kulōttunga ruling in the eleventh century. But all the other details in the account are against this date. The conditions of the territory and the state of civilization at the time of Ādonḍachōla, the first Chōla representative, are too primitive to apply to a period like the eleventh century by which time the region had become fully civilized under the Pallavas who are known to have beautified Tondamandalam, and whose sway over the region had already lasted for eight centuries. It looks therefore probable that the traditional account has mistaken the actual name of the contemporary Chōla king at the time of the subjugation of the Kurumbas which must have been made by some member of the family of the early Chōla Karikāla in the second century A.D.

Pre-Pallava History of Kāñchī.—Kāñchī which is one of the seven great holy cities of India is believed to have had a history much anterior to the beginning of the Christian era. From the Chinese pilgrim Hiuen Tsang we learn that in the days of Buddha in the fifth century B.C. he frequented the region around Kāñchīpuram and made conversions. From the

¹ Sewell, *Lists*, vol. i, p. 177.

same source we learn also that Aśokarāja built several stupas none of which has survived to the present day. It would be remembered that Dharmapāla, the celebrated Buddhist savant and scholar at Nalanda, hailed from Kāñchīpuram. Whether Buddhism made any progress at Kāñchī at the time of Buddha is doubtful as there is not much evidence that Buddhism had advanced into the heart of the Tamil land in this period. Whether Aśoka ordered stupas to be built at the city of Kāñchīpuram or not, it is not possible to say. The presumption that he might have done so gains strength in view of the discovery of Aśoka's inscriptions as far south as Siddāpura in the region of Mysore, and from the fact that his inscriptions mention the Chōlas, the Pāṇḍyas and the Kēraḷaputras. At any rate Hiuen Tsang says that he noticed a stupa about 100 feet high built by Aśokarāja.¹

During the reign of Karikāla who has been assigned, with acceptable authority by several scholars to the age of the Tamil Śāṅgam in the beginning of the Christian era, Kāñchīpuram appears to have been one of the northern outposts of the kingdom. At any rate it is probable that one of Karikāla's exploits, or those of his generals, must have been the transfer of power from the Āndhra-Śātavāhanas, whose ascendancy in this region is indicated by the discovery of ship-coins in profusion in the region between the Pennar and Pālar into the hands of the Chōlas. At any rate in the period immediately following the city of Kāñchī is found in the possession of Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan as stated in the *Perumbāṇṇruppāḍai* of Rudran Kaṇṇanār. According to the Mackenzie MSS. one of the achievements of Āḍoṇḍachōla, by whom probably we are to understand Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan, is the uprooting of the the Kuṟumbas by which term the unruly chiefs of the region were probably known. Under the rule of Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan of Kāñchī, presumably as the Chōla viceroy, the city appears to have been in a flourishing condition. (The *Perumbāṇṇruppāḍai* of Rudran Kaṇṇanār,

¹ Beal, *Rec.* II, p. 230.

the contemporary of Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan gives some idea of the city as it was in those days:—'In the heart of the town were the Brahman quarters, where neither dog nor the fowl could be seen. They were flanked on the one side by the fishermen's streets, and on the other by those of the traders, and these were surrounded by the Cheris of the *Mallas* and the toddy-drawers. Then far removed from them were situated at one extremity of the city the *paḷlis* of the Iḍaiyans, and beyond these lay the isolated *paraicheris* of the Eynas. Next to the *Malla* streets were the temple of Tiruveṅkā and the palace of King Iḷam-Tiraiyan.'¹

The history of Kāñchīpuram is lost in obscurity almost from the days of Karikāla to its occupation by the Pallava kings under Śivaskandavarman. It is probable that during this period it was in the hands of the Chōla princes some of whom are mentioned in the *Maṇimekhalai* to have built Buddhist temples.² It is here mentioned that there were Buddhist *chaitiyas* in Kāñchī constructed by Kaḷarkillī and Iḷam-Killī whose actual position in the Chōla family of this period is not known. It would be an interesting study to examine the evidence contained in the Tamil works regarding the connection of the early Chōla princes with Kāñchīpuram. There are several members of the Chōla family bearing the name of Killī mentioned in early Tamil literature. One of these is Kuḷamurattu-tunjina Killīvaḷavan, Killī who died at Kuḷamurram, of whom many poets have sung. Then again Kovūr-Kilār mentions in *Puṇam* 44 and 45 a certain Kāriyaṟṟu-tunjina (who fell or died at Kāri River) Neḍumkillī of Uraiyur and of his friend Iḷam-Tattan. Elsewhere we find the poet singing of Kurāpaḷli-tunjina (who died at Kurāpaḷli) Killīvaḷavan,³ one of whose exploits was the destruction of Karuvūr. His Pāṇḍyan contemporary was apparently the Ugrapperuvaludi who died at Velliambalam. Other pieces

¹ *Tam. Stud.*, p. 76.

² See chap. 28, Account of Maṇimekhalai's visit to Kāñchī.

³ *Puṇam* 373.

in the same collection speak of Soḷan Ilavandigaippaḷḷi-tuṇṇina Nalangilḷi Śēṭchenni, Ēnādi (General) Tirukkiḷḷi, etc.

According to the account of *Maṇimekhalai*, the Chōḷa King Veḷvērkiḷḷi, who is probably one of the Killis enumerated above, married a Nāga princess called Pilivaḷai, the daughter of Vaḷai-Vanan, and became the father of the prince known afterwards as Toṇḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan whom certain scholars look upon as the ancestor of the Pallavas of Kāñchi. This account although it seems to set up a connection between the Chōḷas and the Pallavas has not been corroborated by the evidence of the Pallava charters.

Sengannan.—Among the successors of the Chōḷa king Karikāḷa, one of the most important was Ko-Śengannan who is mentioned not only in the early, Tamil classics¹ but also in the *Tevāram* hymns of the Śaiva saints Appar and Sambandar.²

We learn from Tamil literature that he defeated his Chera enemy at a place called Kaḷumalam, took his enemy prisoner and confined him at a place called Kuḍavāyil-kottam variously identified with Koḍavāśal and places in the Cochin State. Śengannan's sway must have extended throughout Toṇḍamaṇḍalam. The *Kaḷavaḷi-Narpadu*, a poem celebrating the powers of this king as a warrior, gives a picturesque account of the battle of Kaḷumalam and early Tamil modes of warfare. The age of Śengannan may be ascertained if we know the correct date of Poygaiyār who was his contemporary. According to certain scholars Poygaiyār is identical with Poygai-Ālvār the Vaishṇava saint whose age is that of the third Śāṅgam or somewhere near it. According to others Poygaiyār is assignable to the sixth or the seventh centuries A.D. This latter date is impossible if we bear in mind that Śengannan is mentioned already in the seventh century A.D.

¹ வெள்ளி வெண்ணிலைக் குல முருகன்போல்
கல்வாக் களிற் கிலக்குறைய புகழே
பிறை முழங்கு பொந்தாண் செங்கட் செவரால்
கண்ணாதி பெய்த காதல்—

Stanza from 'Kaḷavaḷi.'

² Appar, *Tev. Tirukurukkal Patikam*; Sambandar, *Tiruvānāikkāva Patikam*.

by Appar as a well-known Śaiva saint. He is said to have worshipped at Tirunarayūr near Kumbhakonam by Tīrumangai Ālvār, the Vaishṇava saint who also notes that he built as many as seventy temples dedicated to Śiva. If Ko-Śengannan could become so popular as early as the seventh century to be mentioned by the Śaiva saints of the period in their hymns a considerable time must have elapsed between his period and the period of the Śaiva saints. It would not be wrong to assign him to the period succeeding the age of Karikāḷa (third century A.D.) and immediately preceding the advent of the Pallavas of Kāñchīpuram.

CHAPTER III

EARLY PALLAVAS OF THE PRAKRIT RECORDS

THE materials for the reconstruction of the early history of the Pallavas are far from adequate. We are entirely dependent upon the few copper-plate charters in Prakrit and Sanskrit for our knowledge of the political history of the Pallava kings of Conjeevaram until about the seventh century when we are on more certain ground. As more than one scholar has remarked the copper plate charters of the early period are more useful for constructing a genealogical list than for writing the political history of the period. The facts contained in the records enumerate the names of the great-grandfather, the grandfather and the father of the donor of the grant and the details of the object of the grant. They do not furnish many particulars on the political condition of the period. It is too much to expect much information concerning the period from these charters as their professed object was merely to record donations to certain individuals. As we have already pointed out, it is only from the seventh century that the habit of recording the exploits of the ancestors of the king who made the grant came to be popular in South India.

The Pallava inscriptions and copper charters are divisible as already indicated into three sections. To the first group belongs the Prakrit charters which though bearing no date in any known era have been on palæographical grounds assigned to the third and the fourth centuries of the Christian era. It is well known from the history of the Āndhras that they continued to be powerful in the southern region almost till the first quarter of the third century A.D. We know from the Allahabad pillar inscription of Samudragupta that about the middle of the fourth century A.D. there reigned in the region extending to the banks of the Krishna, a Pallava king named Vishnugopa. The contemporaneity of Samudragupta with

Vishnugopa of Kāñchī, who was undoubtedly one of the early kings of the Pallava dynasty of Conjeevaram, leads to the conclusion that Vishnugopa must have reigned some time about A.D. 340 to 350. But a recent attempt has been made to fix the initial date of the Gupta era at A.D. 200-201 which would put back Samudragupta's period to the middle of the third instead of the fourth century. But this theory rests at present on Jain tradition merely and has serious objections against it. If this date be accepted, Vishnugopa of Kāñchī would have to be placed in the middle of the third century, the period of the Pallava kings of the Prakrit charters, and this would necessitate the putting back of the kings of the Prakrit charters to the second century—a position which would be difficult to accept in the present scheme of Āndhra chronology. Without taking up this matter we may proceed to put together the order of succession for the earliest period, which may be styled the age of the kings, of the Prakrit charters, circa A.D. 200-350. The three important Prakrit charters which are the earliest of the Pallava charters—the Mayidavōlu plates, the Hirahadagalli plates and the British Museum plates have been published in the *Epigraphia Indica* with text, translation and valuable notes by Bühler, Hultzsch, Leumann and others.

The actual order of succession of the Pallava kings of the Prakrit charters is uncertain, but the following represents the most probable one so far as we could make out from the Prakrit copper-plates that are available :—

Bappa Dēva
|
Śivaskandavarman
|
Buddhy (ankura)
|
Viravarman
|
Vishnugopa (A.D. 340).

The earliest of the Prakrit charters that we have is dated from the capital city of Kāñchīpuram issued by Śivaskandavarman while he was yet a crown-prince and dated in the

tenth year of his father.¹ Śivaskandavarman is described as a Yuvamahārāja and affiliated to the Bhāradvāja-gotra of the Pallava family. The grant is addressed to the Viceroy at Dhānyakāṭa (Dharaṇikottā near Amarāvati) in the *Āndhrapathā*. It is thus plain that the kingdom of Śivaskandavarman's father, who is called Bappa Dēva merely, included Āndhrapathā and Tonḍamaṇḍalam. The capital of Āndhrapathā the Telugu region, appears to have been Dhānyakāṭaka, while Conjeevaram was the Imperial as well as the local capital of Tonḍamaṇḍalam, their Tamil dominion. The next in point of time is the grant recorded in the Hirahadagalli plates found in Hirahadagalli in the Bellary District. The king who issued this grant is regarded by all scholars as the same as the Prince who issued the Mayidavolu grant. This is also issued from the city of Kāñchipuram, and is dated in the eighth year of the king and refers to a grant of the village of Chillerēkakodumka in the Śātāhanirattā probably identical with the Satanani-Āhāra of the Myakadoni record² dated in the eighth year of king Puḷumāvi. The plates, besides recording the details connected with the gift, mention the fact that Śivaskandavarman performed the *Aśvamēdha*, *Agnishōma* and *Vaiapēya* sacrifices. Of these, if there is any truth in the claim of the first we may reasonably presume that Śivaskandavarman made extensive conquests and that he had some subordinate kings under his rule. There is no means by which we could at present check the accuracy or otherwise of this claim.

Next in order of time comes the Guṇapadeya or the British Museum plates of Chārudēvi.³ This record gives in genealogical order the names of Vijayaskandavarman, his son Yuvamahārāja Buddhavaraman and his son Buddhyankura. This record is dated in some unknown year of Vijayaskandavarman's reign and records an order of the Queen of the heir-apparent consisting of the gift of land to the

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vi, p. 84ff. and plates.

² *Ibid.*, vol. xiv, p. 153.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. viii, p. 143.

temple of Nārāyaṇa at Dālūra. At present it is difficult to say what relation the Vijayaskandavarman of this record bore to Śivaskandavarman of the first two Prakrit charters. It has been attempted by certain scholars to identify the Śivaskandavarman of the Prakrit charters with the Vijayaskandavarman of the British Museum record as the prefixes Vijaya or Śiva are too insignificant to matter much. But as this relationship is not given in any of the numerous genealogical lists of later times we cannot be sure whether the members of the Prakrit charters and the members of the Sanskrit charters were connected with one another in this manner. One striking fact which is a decisive consideration in this identification is the close similarity of the palæography of the Hirahadagalli and the British Museum copper-plates. As regards the period of these kings we have already indicated that it is the age which followed the decadence of the Andhra power, that is, the period from about the middle of the third century to the middle of the fourth century. If we calculate back from the known date of Vishnugopa the contemporary of Samudragupta, allowing about 25 years for each generation we arrive at A.D. 215 for the reign of Bappa the earliest known Pallava sovereign of Kāñchī. This calculation is only approximate as it is unlikely that the reign-period of all the kings was the same and is based upon the supposed contemporaneity of Samudragupta and Vishnugopa, and the probability that Vishnugopa of the Samudragupta pillar inscription was a Pallava king.

The History of the Period.—As we have already pointed out it is not apparent who was the first member of the Pallavas who established the Pallava power in Conjeevaram. So far as we know Tonḍamān-Ilam-Tiraiyan and Bappa are the earliest known names associated with the rule of the ancient city of Conjeevaram. The relation of the former with the latter is not known although certain scholars have advocated the view that he was the first member of the Pallava family. The entire absence of his name, and the name Tiraiyan itself or its equivalent in the Prakrit and Sanskrit records of the Pallavas lead us to reject

this view. Our knowledge of this ruler is derived from Tamil literature and from tradition embodied in the Mackenzie MSS. The state of the city of Kāñchīpuram during the reign of this ruler is fully described in the early Tamil work, the *Perumbanārupadai*, by the Śāṅgam poet Rudran-Kaṇṇanār. How the region passed from the hands of Ilam-Tiraiyan into the hands of the Pallavas remains unknown. It is presumable that about the middle of the first quarter of the third century A.D. there was an invasion of the region from the north led by the Āndhra-Satavāhana rulers or generals in the wake of which the first member of the Pallava family must have acquired sovereignty over the region. A faint recollection of this invasion is recorded in the Mackenzie MSS. accounts concerning Tonḍaman Chakravarti and Viśvāvasurāja. Whether this was brought about by an immediate ancestor of Bappa or Bappa himself is not known. We may roughly fix the period of the passing of Tonḍamaṇḍalam from the Chōla feudatories into the hands of the Pallavas about the closing years of the third century A.D.

Maharaja Bappa.—It is not clear whether the immediate ancestor of Śivaskandavarman of the Prakrit charters, who is called Bappa in the record found at Mayidavolu, was the actual founder of the rule of the Pallavas at Kāñchīpuram. In all probability he was not. Because, if this had been so we may reasonably expect the mention of such an achievement in the record issued by his son and heir-apparent, and dated in his own reign. The kingdom over which Bappa ruled included in addition to the districts around Kāñchīpuram known as Tonḍamaṇḍalam or Tuṇḍākarāśhtra, the Telugu country on both banks of the Krishna which had Dharanikoṭa or Dhānyakaṭaka for its capital. It may be presumed that during this age the Pallava kingdom was divided into two parts, the northern part comprising the Telugu districts with Amarāvati as capital, and the Tamil districts around Kāñchī with Kāñchīpuram for its capital. Thus the region bounded by the Pālār on the south and the Krishna on the north formed the kingdom of the Pallavas during this period. The close resemblance of the

Mayidavolu plates with the Koṇḍamuḍi plates of Jayavarman which again resembles the Karle inscription of Gautamiputra Śātakarni and the Nasik inscription of Vasishtiputra-Pulumāvi, fixes the period of Bappa and Śivaskandavarman approximately as the early part of the third century A.D.¹—Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil supposed, in his *Pallavas*, that Yuvamahārāja Śivaskandavarman of the Mayidavolu record was the grandson of the Āndhra king Śivaskandavarman.² But as he himself admits, this is based entirely on similarity of names such as those of Yuvamahārāja Śivaskandavarman and Śivaskanda Śātakarni.³ Apart from this there is no positive evidence to prove that the Pallavas were directly connected with the ruling Satavāhana royal family or descended from them.

Bappa is said to have given away as free gift numerous gold coins as well as a hundred thousand ox-ploughs to increase the prosperity of the Pallava family. This was presumably intended to bring under cultivation vast areas of uncultivated forest tracts in the Telugu country.

Śivaskandavarman.—The Mayidavolu grant was issued while this sovereign was yet the heir-apparent. From the Hirahadagalli grant dated in the 8th year of his reign we learn that he had the title of Dharmamahārāja. This was evidently assumed after extensive conquests. We do not know with any definiteness what were the regions which he brought under the sway of Pallava rule. But from the fact that this record says that Śivaskandavarman was a performer of the *Aśvamedha*, *Vājapeya* and *Agnishōma* we may reasonably infer that his suzerainty must have been recognized by several kings. Otherwise the performance of *Aśvamedha* would lose any significance attaching to it unless it is regarded as a false boast. It is not apparent which was the southernmost limit of the Tamil part of his kingdom, but it is presumable that his sway extended as far as the South Pennar while in the north his kingdom included the Telugu districts between the Godavari and Krishna. His capital was Kāñchīpuram while Amarāvati

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vi, p. 315.

² *ibid.*, p. 9.

³ *Pallavas*, pp. 8, 9.

in the north appears to have continued as a flourishing seat of the Buddhists and their monasteries. The records of Śivaskandavarman give us a glimpse into the Asokan nature of the organization of government during this period. The kingdom was divided into divisions known as *Vishaya*, *Rattha* and *Grāma*. The officers entrusted to rule these areas were known as *Vishayikas*, *Ratthika* (*Rashtrikas*), and *Dēsādikata* (*Dēsadhikṛtas*). These officers were chiefly recruited from the members of the royal family and the commanders of armies. The persons who were consulted by the king on administrative matters were the prime-minister and the private secretary (*Amatya* and the *Rahasyātikata*). It is significant that the names of the various heads of departments are all in Prakrit. It is probable that the Pallava kings continued the administrative system of Asoka on the lines of the *Dharmaśāstras* and *Arthaśāstras*. The taxes collected by these kings from their subjects are in accordance with the Sanskrit *Dharmaśāstra* rules. The taxes and other dues that these kings were entitled to are known as the eighteen kinds of taxes (*Aṭṭarasajāti-Parihāra*). Some of these included the taking of milk and curd from the subjects, the supply of cattle to the officers touring in the villages on royal duty, the supplying of lodging facilities and utensils, fire-wood, vegetables, flowers, menial servants, etc. A complete list of these is furnished in the later charters enumerating the exemptions secured by certain donees to whom free gifts of land were made.¹ During this period the manufacture of salt and jaggery were royal monopolies, and special license had to be obtained for private manufacture.

Inland and foreign commerce must have been in a flourishing condition during this period if we may judge from the writings of the classical writers which mention several seaport towns such as Kamara, Poduka, Sopatma, Melanga, Kodura, etc. Of these Kodura has been identified with Kudur and Melangus was obviously Malanka or Mavilangai probably

¹ Compare the Kāśakkuḍi and the Vēlūrpālayam plates. *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 346ff. and 507.

Mahābalipuram or Seven Pagodas.¹ Sea-borne trade must have been flourishing at these various ports, and the presence of large numbers of ship-coins and Roman coins of an early period fully lend support to this view. So far as the port of Mahābalipuram is concerned it is clear, from the evidence of Tirumangai-Ālvār, that in the early part of the eighth century the place was a busy harbour. This probably was the case in the days of Śivaskandavarman also. The ship-coins discovered extensively between Cuddalore and Madras have been attributed by some to Pallava kings although it looks probable that they were issued under the auspices of the Śātavāhana kings of the Dakhan.²

Vijayaskandavarman, circa A.D. 280.—The order of succession of the Prakrit plates is not known. But we may presume from palæographical indications that Vijayaskandavarman of the British Museum copper-plates succeeded Śivaskandavarman in the interval between A.D. 275 and 340. All that we know about this sovereign and his times is the information given in this record.² From this we learn that his queen was called Chārudēvi, and that the heir-apparent to the throne was called Buddhyanura, and that the father of Vijaya-Buddhavarman was called Vijayaskandavarman who is presumably identical with Śivaskandavarman of the earlier charters. The record registers a grant of land to the temple of Nārāyaṇa at the village of Dalūra in the division called Kūlimaharāṭha. This is, so far as we know, the earliest Pallava record mentioning a royal gift to the temples. We do not know anything about the political events during the reign of Buddhyanura who flourished in the years immediately following the death of Vijaya-Buddhavarman. The next member of the Pallava family is Viṣṇugopa well known as the Pallava contemporary of Samudragupta.

The connection of the Pallava kings of the Prakrit charters and those of the Sanskrit charters is not clear. According to

¹ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xlv, p. 72.

² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vi, p. 88 and vol. viii, p. 143.

some scholars, *of these Records and some Important Synchronisms.* Sanskrit chronological position and the genealogical order connected. Pallava kings of this period are, in the present state of copper-plate, bound to be tentative and far from strictly written date. Fortunately an element of certainty in the case of one of the sovereigns of this period has become possible. Bappa, two or three important synchronisms. The most valuable plate, these is contained in the Penugonda plates of the Western Ganga king Mādhava II, which, unlike most other early Ganga plates, has been accepted to be a genuine record.¹ By stating that Arivarman (equivalent of Harivarman or Āryavarman) and Simhavarman and Skandavarman were installed on the Ganga throne by Simhavarman and Skandavarman of the Pallava family this record gives the valuable information that Āryavarman and Simhavarman of the Western Ganga dynasty were contemporaries of the Pallava kings Simhavarman and Skandavarman, and in all probability their feudatories as well. Dr. Fleet, who has made a special study of these plates, has given it as his opinion that the period when these kings flourished must have been about the last quarter of the fifth century A.D., and that A.D. 475 is a very good date for the record.

The 'Lokavibhāga' Datum.—The next important work which introduces some certainty in the early Pallava chronology is the Digambara Jain work known as *Lokavibhāga* which is dated in Śaka 380, i.e. A.D. 458.² This date, we understand from the work, corresponds to the twenty-second year of Simhavarman, the king of Kāñchi. Dr. Fleet, who was generally suspicious of early Śaka dates, examined this date carefully, and making a few corrections, arrived at the conclusion that it was equivalent to A.D. 458. As this year corresponded to the twenty-second year of Simhavarman the initial year of his reign may be calculated back as the year A.D. 436. This datum, which was first brought to the notice of

¹ Fleet, *J.R.A.S.*, 1915, pp. 471-85.

² *Mys. Arch. Rep. for 1909-10*, para 112.

scholars by Mr. R. Narasimhacharyar of the Mysore Archaeological Department, helps us to fix the period of two of the Pallava kings Simhavarman and his son Skandavarman in the second and third quarters of the fifth century. Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil however underrates the value of this testimony¹ and regards it as rather suspicious especially as it does not say which Simhavarman it was and to what branch of the Pallava family he belonged.

Avantisundarikathasāra.—Another valuable synchronism which has been discovered recently, is obtained from the Sanskrit manuscript known as *Avantisundarikathasāra* the historical introduction of which gives an account of Bhāravi and Daṇḍin. We learn from this that Bhāravi visited the courts of Vishṇuvardhana, Durvinita, and Simhavishṇu. From the fact that the poet is described to have visited these three kings we may infer that these kings were contemporaries. As it is known that Durvinita belonged to the later part of the sixth century, and as we also know that Vishṇuvardhana is assignable to the same period, we may feel certain that the members of the Pallava kings of the Sanskrit charters belong to a period anterior to the seventh century. From the seventh century onward there is not much uncertainty either in the actual order of succession of the Pallava kings or their dates. The light thrown by the *Avantisundarikathasāra* upon the political history of South India and chronology is discussed both in the Proceedings of the Oriental Conference Second Session (1922) and in the *Mythic Society's Journal*, by Messrs. M. Ramakrishnakavi and A. Rangaswami Sarasvati.²

We have already pointed out that the connection of the Pallava kings referred to in the Prakrit charters such as

¹ *The Pallavas*, p. 18.

² Another MS. of the original prose *Avantisundarikathasāra* by Acharya Daṇḍin has been discovered by Pundit G. Harihara Sastri at Tri-vandrum. This confirms the contemporaneity of Bhāravi, Vishṇuvardhana I, Durvinita and Simhavishṇu. It makes however Daṇḍin the great grandson of Damodhara, a friend of Bhāravi, and not Bhāravi himself, the modification being due to a slight error in reading. Summary of papers, Fourth Oriental Conference, pp. 44-7. *Ed.*

Śivaskandavarman, Vijaya-Buddhavarman, etc., with those of the Sanskrit charters such as Skandavarman, Simhavarman, Simhavishnu, etc., is not definitely known. But the fact that in both the sets of copper-plates the kings are spoken of as belonging to the Bhāradvāja-gotra, and the general resemblance of the names in both lead us to conclude that these kings were members of one family.

Vishnugopa. Circa 340.—The next point concerns Vishnugopa, the contemporary of Samudragupta. A perusal of the genealogical portion of the early Pallava charters shows that there were several members bearing this name such as Yuvamahārāja Vishnugopa, Vishnugopavarman of the Uruvalli and the Pikira plates, besides a Mahārāja-Vishnugopa who figures twice in the Chura plates.¹ Then again we have, in the Vāyalūr pillar inscription, the name of Vishnugopa repeated thrice and also the name of Vishnudāsa. The earliest of these is probably to be identified with the adversary described in the Allahabad pillar inscription of Samudragupta. It has been suggested recently that the orthodox estimate of Samudragupta's southern expedition has been considerably exaggerated and that the Allahabad inscription has been misinterpreted. Thus for instance Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil in his *Ancient History of Deccan*² says:—

'After all these rectifications that we have just made the expedition of Samudragupta presents itself before our eyes in quite another form. It is no more a new Alexander marching victoriously through South India; it was simply the unfortunate attempt of a king from the north who wanted to annex the coast of Orissa but completely failed. About A.D. 340, Samudragupta left his capital Pāṭalīputra and marched directly towards the south. First he conquered Southern Kosala where the king Mahendra was reigning in the vicinity of Sīrpur and Sambalpur. He then crossed the forests that are to the south of Sonpur and found there the small kingdom of Mahākāntāra which means the "great forest" and where

¹ *Ep. Rep. for 1914*,

² Jouveau-Dubreuil, *Anc. His. Dec.*, p. 60,

Vyāgrarāja the "Tiger-king" was reigning.¹ Then he reached the coast of Orissa. Maṇṭarāja, king of Korala, Mahendra of Pishtāpura, Svāmidatta of Koṭṭura, a citadel on the top of a hill and Damana of Erāṇḍapalle tried to stop him but were captured. Samudragupta now prepared to make new conquests when he was opposed by a confederacy of all the kings that reigned near the mouth of the rivers Godavari and the Krishna, the most powerful of them being Vishnugopa the Pallava king of Kāñchi. The other kings were Nīlārāja of Avamukta, Hastivarman of Vengi, Ugrasēna of Pālakka, Kubēra who reigned in Dēvarāshṭra and Dhananjaya whose capital was at Kusthalapura. Samudragupta being repulsed by the kings of the Eastern Deccan abandoned the conquests he had made in the coast of Orissa and returned home.'

Thus according to this view the Allahabad pillar does not speak of Pollachi, Palghat, Mahendragiri, Colair lake, Ērandol and Mahārāshṭra. The identification of Ārandapalla with Ērandol appears in the light of the facts known from the Siddhāntam plates of Dēvēndravarmā to be near Chicacole.² Similarly Dēvarāshṭra which has been hitherto identified with Mahārāshṭra, thus misleading scholars into the impression that Samudragupta went to Mahārāshṭra, figures in an Eastern Chālukya grant.³ discovered in the Vizagapatam District. All the kingdoms mentioned in the inscription are situated in the east coast of the Dakhan. Again according to the same authority Samudragupta did not advance as far south as Kāñchi to defeat Vishnugopa, but was effectively subjugated by him on the banks of the Godavari or the Krishna. This is merely a hypothesis which has not been proved; there is no evidence against the orthodox view that Samudragupta did advance against Kāñchīpuram and most scholars are inclined to accept

¹ About the identification of this Vyāgra see *Ind. Ant.*, vol. iv, pp. 103ff and 223ff. *Ed.*

² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xii, p. 212.

³ *Ep. Rep.*, 1908-1909, p. 109. These identifications cannot yet be regarded as final. Places in East Khandesh have vestiges which would support Fleet's identification yet. See *J. I. H.*, vol. v, p. 399. A note on Vakātakas by Y. R. Gupta. *Ed.*

this view. There is nothing to sustain the view that the defeat inflicted upon Vishnugopa and his colleagues have been exaggerated as presumed by Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil in his *Ancient History of the Deccan*.¹ The distinction made in the Allahabad pillar inscription in regard to the various groups of states Samudragupta came into contact with, is clear evidence of an actual invasion and conquest in regard to these trans-Vindhyan states.

A doubt has been raised² whether the Vishnugopa mentioned in the Allahabad pillar inscription is to be regarded as a member of the Pallava dynasty or otherwise. The Vishnugopa, described as belonging to Kāñchi, could be no other than a member of the Pallava dynasty although he is not described as a Pallava affiliated to the Bhāradvāja-gotra as the kings of the copper-plate charters are. The consideration which makes the surmise almost certain is that the name is a characteristic Pallava name in the same manner as Nandivarman may be regarded as peculiar to the Pallava dynasty. The name does not occur in any other royal dynasty so far known to us. There is moreover no probability of any other royal dynasty having ruled at Kāñchipuram just at the period of Samudragupta's raid, other than the Pallava. All these considerations taken along with the fact that the chieftains mentioned in the Allahabad pillar inscription are associated only with the capital city of their kingdoms and not with their dynastic or family names, lead to the conclusion that Vishnugopa of Kāñchi, the adversary of Samudragupta, was a member of the Prakrit or early Sanskrit charters. We are not at present in a position to know anything more about him except his encounter with Samudragupta, and the probability of his being devoted to Vishnu as is apparent by the name. No copper-plate, which may be expected to throw light on his reign, has been brought to light yet. But the passage in the Allahabad inscription makes it plain that in the middle of the fourth century A.D., there reigned on the banks of the Godavari and

¹ Ch. iii, pp. 58-61.

² *South Ind. Jainism*, p. 143.

the Krishna and in their vicinity a number of powerful chieftains such as Hastivarman of Vengi, presumably identical with the Śāṅkāyana king of that name, Nilarāja of Avamukta, Ugrasēna of Palakka and others.

Vishnugopa to Simhavishnu. A. D. 340 to 550.—This period covers roughly 200 years and is commonly spoken of as the age of the Pallava kings of the Sanskrit charters, as the records of this period are invariably in Sanskrit and not in Prakrit as hitherto. The effects of the invasion of Samudragupta on the Pallava dynasty must have been far-reaching. One of these was probably to weaken the authority of Vishnugopa, and, after his death, to promote dynastic quarrels among his successors. It is very difficult to establish the exact order of succession of kings enumerated in the historical portion of the copper-plates of this period. Nor is it possible to say definitely whether all the kings, whose names figure in these records, actually ruled or occupied the Pallava throne. The extent of the territory over which their rule probably extended is also uncertain. We have already pointed out that it is possible to establish some connection, at present unknown, between the Pallava kings of the Sanskrit charters and those of the Prakrit records. (A. D. 215-350). We do not know who the first member of the Pallava dynasty of the Sanskrit charters was. In this respect the Vēlūrpālayam copper-plate charter ascribed to the later Pallava king Nandivarman III of the ninth century and the Kaśakkudi plates of Nandivarman Pallavamalla throw some light on the manner in which the first member of the Pallava dynasty acquired sovereignty.¹

The historical portion of the Vēlūrpālayam grant which supplies a detailed genealogy of the Pallava kings after giving the legendary origin of the Pallavas from Vishnu to Pallava, through Brahma, Angirasa, Brahaspati, Śamyu, Bhāradvāja, Drōṇa, Aśvatthāman, etc., proceeds to enumerate certain quasi-historical names such as those of Aśokavarman, Kalabharti

¹ Vēlūrpālayam plates, S. I. I., vol. ii, p. 507.

48 *History of the Pallavas of South India*

and Chūta-Pallava. The break after the king Aśokavarman indicated in the record (verse 5)¹ suggests that the Pallava kings of the Prakrit charters—Śivaskandavarman, Vijaya-skandavarman, Buddhavarman have to be included here. The omission of these names is probably attributable to the fact that the writer of the document had only a foggy notion of the kings of the early period, living as he did several generations after these kings, when their memory had almost faded away. The historicity of Kalabhartṛ, Chūta-Pallava and Virakūrcha is confirmed by the mention of these names in the Vāyalūr pillar inscription of Rājasimha apparently in the order of succession. This latter contains many repetitions and should be used with much care. For example, although it is one of the earliest known list of Pallava kings and belongs to the seventh century, it is impossible to regard that all the kings mentioned in it were ruling kings. On the other hand it appears to have been a list made up in the reign of Rājasimha by a writer, who was obviously labouring under the difficulty of accommodating a number of real and quasi-real kings that tradition and copper-plates had preserved, and who, in doing so, was unable to allow for similarity of names. Being in these difficulties he put together all the names he got at, in an order of his own. This seems to be the only explanation for the repetitions that one notices in the list on the Vāyalūr pillar when compared with other genealogies. Prof. G. Jouveau-Dubreuil in his *Pallavas*² expresses the opinion that the Vāyalūr inscription gives a complete list of the Pallava kings in the order of their succession. In the portion earlier than Mahēndravarman I, the Vāyalūr record includes names like Vimala, Konkanika, which occur exclusively in Western Ganga lists of kings. Vishnugopa is mentioned three times, Kumāravishṇu twice, which is just possible. However Skandavarman is mentioned five times and Simhavarman four times which appears less probable. But the record is doubtless of great

¹ S. I. I., vol. ii, part 5, p. 508.
² p. 18 ff.

value to us as establishing a connection between the members of the Prakrit, Sanskrit, and Simhavishṇu dynasties which have been hitherto looked upon as different dynasties. As we have seen it is impossible to agree with those who hold that the Vāyalūr list¹ gives a complete list of forty-two names of the Pallava kings in their order of succession.

The Vāyalūr Pillar Genealogy

Brahma	Skandavarman
Angirasa	Simhavarman
Brahaspati	Viravarman
Śamyu	Skandavarman
Bhāradvāja	Simhavarman
Drōṇa	Skandavarman
Aśvatthāman	Nandivarman I
Pallava	Simhavarman
Aśoka	Simhavarman
Harigupta	Vishnugopa
Āryavarman	Simhavarman
Vimala	Simhavishṇu
Konkanika	Mahēndravarman I
Kālabhartṛ	Narasimhavarman I
Chūta-pallava	Mahēndravarman II
Virakūrcha	Paramēśvaravarman I
Chandravarman	...
Karāla	...
Vishnugopa	...
Skandamūla	...
Kumāravishṇu	...
Buddhavarman	Rājasimha
Skandavarman	
Vishnugopa	
Vishnudāsa	

A careful study of the Vēlūrpālayam plates shows that the members represented in this record from Kālabhartṛ, who is

¹ Cf. list of fifty-four names given in *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii, p. 151 and the whole epigraph as edited in pp. 145-152, *ibid.*—Ed.

called Kāṇagopa in the Kāṣakuḍi plates, belonged to what we have called the period of Sanskrit charters. As it is clear from this record the members mentioned in verses 5 to 8 as Aśokavarman and others in whose family Kālabharṭṭ is said to have been born, included the members of the Prakrit charters such as Bappa, Śivaskandavarman, etc. We cannot rely very strictly upon the order of succession in this record as there are several breaks and gaps in it. We may therefore proceed to make one or two observations regarding the kings of this period.

Virakūṛcha and His Period.—Of Kālabharṭṭ and Chūṭa-pallava very little is known excepting their names. Of these the first appears to have been the first member of the Sanskrit dynasty. Of Virakūṛcha, however, the grandson of Kālabharṭṭ, we learn from the Vēlūrpālayam plates (verse 6) that 'simultaneously with the hand of the daughter of the chief of serpents he also grasped the complete insignia of royalty and became famous.' This means in plain language that Virakūṛchavarman became king on marrying the daughter of a Nāga chief. As to the actual period of this marriage there is some amount of disagreement among scholars. The marriage of Virakūṛcha which, according to the Vēlūrpālayam plates, gave him a kingdom, according to certain authors, has reference to the first member of the dynasty of the Sanskrit Pallavas. According to Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil the Nāga marriage of Virakūṛcha has reference to the first king of the Prakrit charters Śivaskandavarman's father.¹ Verse 6 of these plates therefore has reference clearly to the first member of the Pallava dynasty Virakūṛcha.

Was Virakūṛcha the First Pallava king?—This conclusion of Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil does not appear to be quite correct. In the first place it is possible that the names of Aśokavarman, etc., as we have already pointed out, and others referred to in verse 5 of the Vēlūrpālayam record, stand for the names of the members of the Prakrit dynasty. If so, it is difficult to accept the view

¹ *Pallavas*, p. 29.

that Virakūṛcha was the first Pallava king. In the second place it is possible that Viravarman's immediate ancestor, presumably his father or grandfather, might have lost hold of the sovereignty of the Pallava kingdom owing to some unknown cause, one of which might have been the invasion of Samudragupta. If this were so, his date would have to be sought somewhere after Vishnugopa. Again, in the Vēlūrpālayam plates it is not stated that Virakūṛcha who married the Nāga princess, was the first member in the family of the Pallavas or the first to acquire a kingdom and a kingly position in that family. This view is also in agreement with that of Dr. S. K. Aiyangar¹ who in his account of the Pallavas ascribes the marriage of Virakūṛcha to the period immediately following the invasion of Samudragupta into the south and the consequent disruption. According to his interpretation, 'Put in plain language this (the Nāga marriage) would mean that he married a Nāga princess and thereby acquired the title of sovereignty of the region over which he ruled. This obviously has no connection with the birth of Tonḍamān-Iḷam-Tiraiyan, who, according to tradition embodied in the classical poem *Perumbānarupadai*, was the son of a Chōḷa king through a Nāga princess Neither the detail of the marriage nor the acquisition will agree with the story of Iḷam-Tiraiyan. . . .'

What were the circumstances, political and otherwise, which brought about the matrimonial alliance of Virakūṛcha, a member of the Pallava family with the daughter of a Nāga king which gave him virtually a wife and a kingdom? To this question no definite answer is possible in the present state of our knowledge relating to the political condition of the Dakhan in the fourth century A.D. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar has however attempted to solve the problem. In the course of his valuable contribution on the *Pallavas* he identifies² the Nāga family with which Virakūṛcha became connected with the family of Skandānāga, the Śātavāhana viceroy of the region round Adoni and who probably belonged to a clan of the family of Śātavāhanas other than that which

¹ *Origin and Early History of the Pallavas*, p. 43. ² *Ibid.*, p. 44.

ruled in the Dakhan but connected by blood, and perhaps even by alliance, with that clan. 'At one time under the rule of the later Śātavāhanas these Nāgas appear to have extended their territory and even acquired a considerable portion of the kingdom of the Śātavāhanas themselves. If the Pallava chieftain in the neighbourhood made himself sufficiently distinguished, a marriage alliance with these Nāgas, from whom came the early Śātavāhana queen Nāganika, would have been possible for him. The hint, vague as it is, in the inscription seems to let us into the secret of the rise of the dynasty of the Pallavas to power.'

As regards the probable period when this happened, he indicates that this must have happened at a time when the Śātavāhanas as a ruling dynasty had passed away, and the attempt at the assertion of the Gupta power over this region under Samudragupta had in a way shaken the authority of the older dynasties to allow of a new dynasty to spring into prominence. The character of the invasion of Samudragupta itself makes it clear that the whole of the western portion or the empire of Āndhras was in the hands of a power whom for some good reason Samudragupta did not attack. One such reason might have been that they held possession of the territory with some power, such as the Vākātakas in Berar and Central India. It is likely that their authority was not readily acquiesced in by the smaller chieftains, feudatories of the Śātavāhanas, along the east coast. If this surmise should turn out correct it is possible to conceive that the south-western portion was held by a powerful family of the Nāgas, relatives of the Śātavāhanas, and the Pallavas were among the feudatories who showed a ready inclination to throw off the Śātavāhana yoke. When Samudragupta had come and gone, the western power, whatever that was, might have entered into a marriage alliance with the Pallavas and recognized them in the position to which they had already risen by their own efforts.

Skandashishya (Skandavarman).—From the Vēlūrpālayam plates again (verse 7) we learn that the son of Virakūrcha,

who is probably identical with Virakūrchavarman of the Darśī copper-plate fragment, was Skandashishya. He is described in this record as the 'moon in the sky of this family' and is said to have seized the *ghaṭika* of the twice-born from King Satyasēna. This achievement of his enables us to fix his period more or less definitely, although the identity of Satyasēna has not been completely worked out. The reference to a *ghaṭika* at this early period is interesting. There is also a reference, in the Tālaguṇḍa inscription of Kakutsthavarman, ascribed to the first half of the sixth century, to Kāñchī being called a *ghaṭika*. But no one has attempted to identify the King Satyasēna mentioned in the Vēlūrpālayam plates. In his introductions to these plates published in the *South Indian Inscriptions*, Mr. H. Krishna Sastri says that he remains unidentified.¹ Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar suggests the possibility that the Satyasēna here referred to may be Mahākshatrapa Svāmi Satyasēna of the coins whose time would be the ninth decade of the fourth century A.D.² It is uncertain whether the power of the Kshatrapas extended sufficiently southward so as to make them come into hostile contact with the Pallava kings. The probability is that the Pallavas co-operated with the dynasty of Western Dakhan, the Vākātakas, in inflicting a defeat on the Kshatrapas and this interpretation of the situation, therefore, seems to be in accordance with the general trend of Vākāṭaka history as this is the period to which the conquest of Kuntala by the Vākāṭaka-Prithvisēna I is ascribable. 'Such an advance,' as has been pointed out, 'is possible only by the overthrow of the Kshatrapas, and other successors of the Āndhras in this region.'

The Probable Period of Skandashishya (Skandavarman).—This identification of Satyasēna with Svāmi Satyasimha, father of Mahākshatrapa, Svāmi Rudrasimha III, whose date according to Prof. Rapson, is somewhat anterior to A.D. 388, enables us to fix the dates of Skandashishya as well as his father

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part v, p. 502.

² 'The Pallavas,' *J. I. H.*, vol. ii, part i, p. 39.

Virākūrcha of the Vēlūrpālayam record. Allowing a period of about thirty years for these two kings we arrive at about A.D. 358 for the date of the accession of Virākūrcha. According to Mr. Krishna Sastri, this Skandaśishya is perhaps identical with the Skandaśishya of the Tirukkaḷukkuṇṇam inscription,¹ who made a grant to the *Mālasthāna* temple at the above-mentioned village and spoken of as a former king. The late Mr. Venkayya in his article on this inscription suggested that Skandaśishya is identical with Skandavarman; but as there are several Skandavarman in the Pallava record it is difficult to identify the exact individual mentioned in the Tirukkaḷukkuṇṇam inscription.

The Sanskrit Charters.—We may now proceed to examine in detail the genealogical portion of other copper-plate charters of this period. We have already pointed out that these charters have been assigned on palæographical grounds to the fifth and the sixth centuries of the Christian era. One peculiarity of the charters of this period is that they do not furnish any genealogical list prior to the great grandfather of the ruling sovereign who is the donor. The habit of including a mythical and quasi-historical pedigree, along with the immediate ancestral line, appears to have originated only in and after the seventh century in the Pallava family. About six of these Sanskrit charters have been discovered mostly in the northern districts, and have been edited with text and translations in the *Epigraphia Indica*. Four of these refer to royal camps from which the respective grants were issued, viz. Palakkada,² Daśanapura, Mēnmatūra, and Tāmrāpa. Almost all these grants furnish four generations of kings including the donor. There is considerable difference of opinion as to the order in which these kings are to be chronologically represented. In other words the relative position of the kings mentioned in these records and the chronology to be adopted

¹ See Venkayya, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iii, p. 276.

² An unsuccessful attempt is made to identify Palakkada and Palakkada with Nellore in the *Madras Christian College Magazine* for January 1927, p. 42.

for them are uncertain and far from settled. There exists also considerable difference of opinion among scholars as regards the identification of the various royal camps from which these charters were issued. None of these places Tāmrāpa, Palakkada, Daśanapura, or Mēnmatūra has been identified definitely although a suggestion had been made by the late Mr. Venkayya¹ that they are to be looked for in the vicinity of the region comprised by the modern Nellore District. According to certain scholars the fact that the charters of these Pallava kings are addressed from these camps, and not from the capital city of Kāñchīpuram, indicates that the Pallava kings who issued these charters had lost hold of Kāñchīpuram through some cause now unknown, and retired to the Telugu districts bordering on Nellore where they continued their rule. This line of argument was adopted by the late Mr. Venkayya,² and is still maintained by some of the officers of the Epigraphy Department.³ They advocate what has been called the theory of a Chōḷa interregnum during the Pallava rule according to which the Pallava kings soon after the period of the members of the Prakrit charters were driven away from Kāñchi by the Chōḷa king Karikāla. According to the exponents of this view the Pallavas would appear to have taken possession of the city only in the days of Kumāravishṇu who is described in the Vēlūrpālayam plates to have captured Kāñchi. We shall revert to this theory of a Chōḷa interregnum a little later.

Various Orders of Succession.—According to Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil the series of kings Skandavarman—Kumāravishṇu—Buddhavarman I—Kumāravishṇu (donor) of the Chandalūr plates, ruled in Kāñchi before the series, Simhavarman (mentioned in the Uruvappalli plates) Skandavarman and Nandivarman, and that, owing to the resemblance of the Chandalūr plates and the Uruvappalli plates, Kumāravishṇu I would have been the immediate predecessor of Simhavarman of Kāñchi. But a close examination of the copper-plates

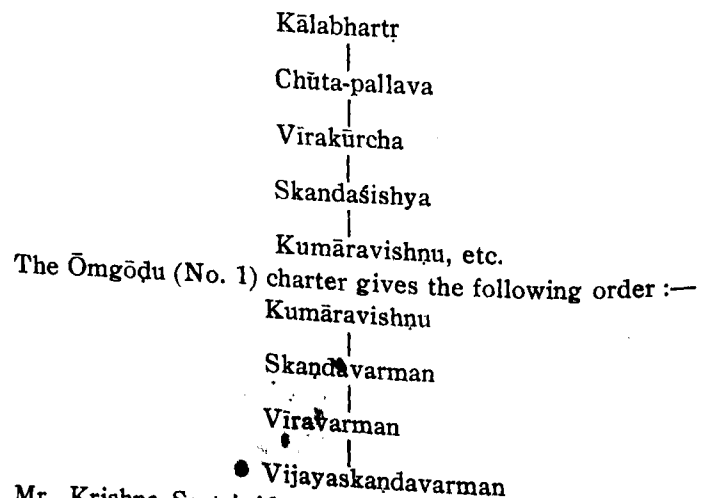
¹ *An. Rep. Ep. for 1905*, p. 47.

² *A. S. R. for 1906-7*, p. 224.

³ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 503.

of this period shows that the Chandālūr plates are by no means the most ancient of these, as in the opinion of M. Jouveau-Dubreuil. The style and the language employed, from the use of numerical symbols and the citation of date after the manner of the earlier Prakrit charters and the spaces marked between words, almost clearly suggest proximity to the Āndhra period.¹ If such be the case the Ōmgōḍu grant (No. 1) is the most ancient of the Sanskrit charters that we have.

We have already seen that the Vēlūrpālayam plates supply the following names among the early members of the Sanskrit period :—



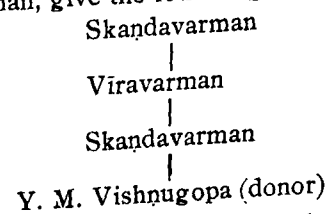
Mr. Krishna Sastri identifies Viravarman of this charter with the Viravarman of the published copper-plate charters and with the Virakūrchavarman of the Darśi record. 'If Viravarman's identity is thus established, it must be easy to see that his father Skandavarman would be the first king of that name mentioned in the published copper-plate grant and that Vijayaskandavarman, his son, would be identical with Skandavarman II. Kumāravishṇu, the first king mentioned, and the father of Skandavarman I, is probably to be

¹ See *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xv, p. 251, footnote 2.

identified with Kālabhartr of the Vēlūrpālayam plates¹ though there may be very little in common between the two names.' Thus Mr. Krishna Sastri would identify the first four kings mentioned in the Vēlūrpālayam plates with those mentioned in the Ōmgōḍu (I) copper-plates which may be represented as follows :—

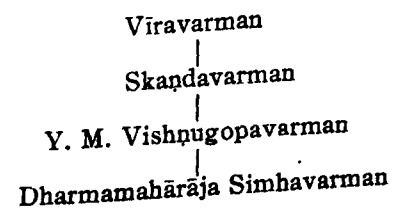
Kālabhartr	...	Kumāravishṇu
Chūta-pallava	...	Skandavarman
Virakūrcha	...	Viravarman
Skandaśishya	...	Vijayaskandavarman
Kumāravishṇu	...	Kumāravishṇu.

Before examining the view of Mr. Krishna Sastri let us state the genealogical information from the other charters for his period. The Uruvappalli plates,² dated in the eleventh year of Simhavarman, although the donor was Yuvamahārāja-Vishṇugōpavarman, give the following genealogy :—



From the fact that the Uruvappalli plates are dated in the eleventh year of Simhavarman it was held by the late Dr. Fleet that Y. M. Vishnugopa was a younger brother of Simhavarman, and that he probably never reigned at all.

The Mangaḍūr grant³ gives the succession in the following order :—



¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 503.

² *Ind. Ant.*, vol. v, p. 51.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. vi, p. 155.

58 *History of the Pallavas of South India*

The Pikira plates¹ furnish us with the accompanying order which is almost similar to the previous one :—

Viravarman
|
Skandavarman
|
Vishnugopavarman
|
Simhavarman (donor)

Thus these three plates together supply five generations of kings ; the Chandalūr plates, which, as we already mentioned, appear to be posterior to these records in point of antiquity give three further generations of kings from Skandavarman, who, we might regard, was identical with Skandavarman II. The Chandalūr² plates, we saw, supplies the following names in the order noted below :—

Skandavarman
|
Kumāravishṇu I
|
Buddhavarman
|
Kumāravishṇu II (donor)

The Udayēndiram plates³ supply the series :—

Skandavarman
|
Simhavarman
|
Skandavarman
|
Nandivarman (donor).

The Vāyalūr pillar inscription becomes acceptable from No. 29, and agrees with the Vēlūrpālayam grant thus

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. viii, p. 159.

² *Ibid*, vol. viii, p. 233.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. iii, p. 142,

continuing the succession to the time of Simhavishṇu as will be seen by the following :—

Simhavarman (Vāyalūr list 29)
|
Vishnugopa
|
Simhavarman
|
Simhavishṇu
|
Mahēndravarman I

The whole series of Pallava kings from the beginning to the days of Simhavishṇu may be represented by the following table :—

Bappa		
Śivaskanda (Circa. A.D. 220)		
Buddhavarman		
Vishnugopa (A.D. 340)		
Kālabhartṛ (Ōmgōḍu-Uruvapalli plates)		
(Kumāravishṇu)		
Chūta-pallava		
(Skandavarman) (Ōmgōḍu-Uruvapalli plates)		
(Married Nāga princess)		
Virakūrcha (Virakūrchavarman)		
Skandaśishya (Donor, Ōmgōḍu Plates)		
Simhavarman	Y. M. Vishnugopa	Kumāravishṇu I
	or	
Skandavarman	Vishnugopavarman	Buddhavarman
Nandivarman I	Simhavarman II	Kumāravishṇu II.
(Udayēndiram)		
	Vishnugopavarman	
	Simhavarman III	
	Simhavishṇu	
	Mahēndravarman, etc.	

The above table is only tentative and subject to alteration if necessary on other more satisfactory interpretation of the charters, or when the discovery of new inscriptions, or copper charters should call for such. It is just possible that there might not be any direct connection between the members of the Prakrit charters, those of the Sanskrit charters and the members of the Simhavishṇu dynasty, as is assumed here. But this arrangement is based on the evidence of the Vāyalūr pillar record and that of Vēlūrpālayam plates strengthened by the consideration that the Pallava kings of these charters style themselves in these records as members of the Bhāradvāja-gotra. The position of Vishṇugopa, the adversary of Samudragupta in the table, is uncertain. We have already hinted the possibility of his being identical with the first of the Vishṇugopas mentioned in the Vāyalūr pillar record of Rājasimha's reign. We have also alluded to the date suggested by Mr. Shama Sastri in his new light on the Gupta era which at the present state of discussion need not be regarded as having been established beyond doubt.

The earliest member of the Sanskrit charters figures as Kālabhartṛ in the Vēlūrpālayam plates, a name which along with his son's name Chūta-pallava, sounds more eponymous than real. Kālabhartṛ is presumably identical with Kāṇagopa of the Kaśakkudi plates.¹ In the above arrangement we have indicated the possibility of Kālabhartṛ being identical with the Kumāravishṇu I of Ōmgōḍu No. 1 and Chūta-pallava with Skandavarman I. Mr. Krishna Sastri who also makes this identification says that there is nothing in common between Kālabhartṛ and Kumāravishṇu.² The description of Kālabhartṛ as the 'head-jewel of the family' and as Vishṇu the husband of Indira (Lakshmi) in verse 6 of the Vēlūrpālayam plates lends support to the identification of this king with

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 307.

² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xv, p. 251. Also vol. xviii, p. 149, where he definitely gives up the identification. This is hardly justified as the writer of the Vāyalūr pillar inscription has merely put the lists one after the other without attempting to find out actual relationship between the different succession lists. *Ed.*

Kumāravishṇu of the Ōmgōḍu grant which suggests that his other name was a synonym of Vishṇu. It is even possible that this Kumāravishṇu whom we identified with Kālabhartṛ was the same person as Vishṇugopa, the adversary of Samudragupta. This identification has not been made hitherto, although there is nothing unreasonable in this view.

As was already indicated, the actual dates and the duration of the individual reigns of the Pallava kings of this period are approximate so far. Obviously it is not possible for all the sixteen kings and more to have been on the Pallava throne within the short period of about 200 years (A.D. 350 to 550). It is evident from the charters themselves that certain members of the dynasty referable to this period were simply *Yuvamahārājas* or princes only, as in the case of Vishṇugopa—the prince of the Uruvapalli plates. We have already indicated the facts known regarding Kālabhartṛ (Kumāravishṇu) and Chūta-pallava (Skandavarman) from the copper-plates of this period. We have shown that Chūta-pallava *alias* Skandavarman might have been the chief who married the Nāga princess and acquired simultaneously a wife and a kingdom. His son was Virakūrcha, identical probably with Virakūrchavarman of the Darśi fragment.¹ His son was Skandavarman (II) the donor of Ōmgōḍu plates who is described in this record as one 'who was true to his word, who day by day increased religious merit by gift of cows, gold and land, and who always desired to serve Gods and Brahmins, and ably understood the purport of all *Śāstras*.' From the date of the engraving of the grant which is mentioned as the *Vijayasamvatsarē-trayātrimṣē* (that is in the victorious year thirty-three which was the third fortnight of the winter and the thirteenth day) we may conclude that Skandavarman's reign lasted at least for thirty-three years.

Simhavarman.—The next Pallava king was Simhavarman in whose eleventh year the Uruvapalli plates of Y. M. Vishṇugopa is dated. It is not apparent why Y. M. Vishṇugopa should

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. i, p. 397.

have addressed the grant in the reign of Simhavarman. The probability is that he did not reign and therefore dated the record in the reign of his elder brother, or possibly in that of his. In the latter case this Simhavarman becomes identical with the donor of the four grants, the Ōṃgōḍu plates dated in the fourth year of his reign in the month of Vaiśāka Śuklapaksha-panchami addressed from Tāmṛāpa, the Pīkīra grant dated in fifth year and issued from Mēnmātura, the Uruvappalli plates dated in the eleventh year of his reign, and issued from Palakkada, and the Mangalūr grant issued from Vijaya-Daśanapura and dated in the eighth year of Simhavarman II. Thus we have for this king at least four different copper-plate charters dated in the different years of the reign and issued in different places which were obviously the places where the king happened to be in camp just when the grants were issued. It has been already pointed out that these places Vijaya Tāmṛāpasthāna, Mēnmātura, Daśanapura and Palakkada have not been identified though the suggestion has been made that they should be looked for in the Nellore District. The late Mr. Venkayya writes in his *Ancient History of the Nellore District*,¹ 'that it is not impossible that Daśanapura was the ancient name of the modern village of Darśi. It is called Darśi and Dariśi in inscriptions of the fourteenth century found as the place.' He also thinks that the place might have been the capital at the time that the Mangaḍūr grant was issued in the eighth year of Simhavarman. If this is so why is it not possible to hold Palakkada, Tāmṛāpa, and Mēnmātura also at the capital of Simhavarman? But such an assumption does not seem to be justified unless we have good reason for regarding that this period was one of constant warfare, and that the kingdom of Simhavarman was frequently threatened, with the result that he had to be continuously changing his capital from one seat to another. But there is no definite evidence to prove that this was a fact. It is assumed by certain scholars that the Pallava kings of this period had lost

¹ *Ind. Ant.*, 1908, p. 283.

their possession of Kāñchi and retired to the Telugu districts in and around Nellore, wherefrom they continued to rule and issue their copper-plates. This explains according to them the charters of Simhavarman and others during this period being addressed not from Kāñchipuram as in the case of earlier copper-plates but from places in the Telugu districts. For instance Mr. Krishna Sastri says :— . . . 'About A.D. 350 the Pallavas,—perhaps on account of the disturbances caused by the victorious campaign of Samudragupta from the north or owing to the rise of the Kadambas mentioned in the Tālgunḍa inscription¹ were dispossessed of their territory round Kāñchi and pushed back further into the interior.' Again the same authority says² :—

'Thus we get from several copper-plates published so far, six generations of Pallavas, with names of nine Pallava kings who called themselves Pallava-Mahārājas and Pallava-Dharma-mahārājas, of the Bhāradvāja-gotra until one of them, Kumāravishṇu I (II?) reconquered Kāñchipura, evidently from the Chōlas, who had taken possession of it sometime subsequent to Vishṇugopa the contemporary of Samudragupta and had established themselves in the Toṇḍa-country.' Thus according to this view there was a Chōla interregnum at Kāñchi and a break in the line of Pallava kings during the period of the Sanskrit charters.

Is the Chōla Interregnum Possible?—This interregnum according to which a number of Pallava kings in the fourth and the fifth century are supposed to have lost possession of Kāñchi some time in the fourth century has become a favourite notion among the epigraphists which however does not appear to be supported by the historical facts of the period known to us. Even the late Mr. Venkayya has expressed himself in favour of the theory of a Chōla interlude in the midst of the Pallava rule. In his 'Ancient History of the Nellore District'³ for instance, dealing with the Pallava kings of this period he says, 'The

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. viii, p. 28.

² *Ibid.*, vol. xv, No. 11, p. 249.

³ *Ind. Ant.*, 1908, p. 284.

extent of Pallava dominions during this period from the fourth century to the end of the sixth century A.D. cannot be ascertained. At any rate they appear to have been in possession of the modern Nellore District or at least a portion of it. In fact four of the above-mentioned grants are from that district. Kāñchi which was the capital during the reign of Śivaskandavarman and Vishnugopa, figures as such only in the last two¹ of the above-mentioned grants which are evidently later than the rest.' 'If this is not due to a mere accident it may be that the Pallavas had to retreat from Conjeevaram owing, perhaps to a coalition among the Chōla, Pāṇḍya and the Chera kings, or to the domination of one of them. In this case, the Pallavas, had probably to confine themselves to the Nellore District or to a portion of it, where the villages granted in two of the copper-plate inscriptions may be traced.'

Some Objections.—But as against this mere supposition, there are serious difficulties in the way of our accepting the assumption of any break in the main line of Pallava kings from the earliest times. At any rate the mere fact of certain copper-plates being addressed from places situated in the Telugu districts far away from the capital city cannot be held to support the view that the king or kings who issued them should necessarily have lost possession of Kāñchi. Such at any rate is not the indication that we get from the large numbers of copper-plates and stone records of the Pallava kings obtained in various parts of the country. In these records there is not the remotest suggestion that the Pallava kings at any period in their rule lost possession of the city of Conjeevaram for any appreciable length of time. A reference in the Vēlūrpālayam plates² of Nandivarman III to the capture of Kāñchi has curiously been interpreted as meaning that Kumāravishṇu for the first time after the capture of the city by the Chōlas in the days of Karikāla, re-captured it. Such an assumption appears however to be

¹ Chandalūr and Udayēndiram records.

² Verse 8, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 508.

unwarranted. In the first place it is just possible that the capture of Kāñchi alluded to in the Vēlūrpālayam plates is a reference to his having obtained possession of the city from a collateral cousin, or some other foreign power, such as the Kadambas, which had obtained possession of the city for a short period. In the second place if the fact of the capture of Kāñchi from the Chōlas is at all true, it is strange that the Vēlūrpālayam plates should not have made mention of the fact in recording such a distinguished achievement, more especially as Buddhavarman another king is mentioned as the 'submarine-fire to the ocean-like army of the Chōlas' *Chōla-sainyārṇava-vāḍabhāgni* (verse 8). But the insuperable difficulty in postulating a Chōla occupation in the interval between the Pallava kings of the Prakrit charters and those of Simhavishṇu, based merely upon the stray reference to the recapture of Kāñchīpuram by Kumāravishṇu and on the fact of the charters of the Pallavas for some period being dated from places outside the capital at Kāñchi, lies in the impossibility of accommodating the reign of Karikāla and all the events connected with the history of his reign to this period. According to any rational scheme of chronology it is very difficult to find a place for Karikāla and his successors midway between the Pallava kings of the Prakrit charters and those of the Sanskrit charters as suggested by the epigraphists. The facts relied upon by them as evidence for this position for Karikāla are derived from late Eastern Chālukya copper-plates some of the facts being incredible in themselves.¹ Altogether the data for the Chōla occupation of Kāñchi during the Pallava rule are too meagre and unsatisfactory to be seriously considered as justifying the assumption of a Chōla interregnum.

We have already referred the four Sanskrit charters issued respectively from Ōmgōḍu, Pīkīra, Daśanapura and Palakkada between the fourth and the eleventh years of Simhavarman to this reign. The probable date of this king is derivable from purely epigraphic and palæographic evidence as the middle of

¹ *A.S.R.*, 1906-7, p. 225.

the fifth century. But the discovery of the *Lokavibhāga*, a Jain manuscript, has gone a great way towards fixing the actual period of rule of this king.

The 'Lokavibhāga' Datum.—This leads to the initial date of the Pallava king Simhavarman as A.D. 436. According to the *Digambara*, Jain manuscript, *Lokavibhāga*, Śaka 380 corresponded to the twenty-second regnal year of Simhavarman, king of Kāñchi, the year in which the work was completed. The reference makes it clear that the first year of this king must have been A.D. 436, and that this king continued to rule for at least a period of twenty-two years.

Śaka 380 is apparently the year in which the copying work was finished by Sarvanandi and the author of the work Simhasūri, probably flourished at an earlier period. The twenty-second stanza was sent to Mahamahopādya Sudhākara Dvivedi, Benares, for favour of calculation. There is no question about the correctness of the date. Pāṭalika, the village in which Śarvanandi copied the work, is perhaps identical with Pāṭalipura in South Arcot District, at which according to *Periyapurāṇam* there was a big Jaina monastery in the seventh century A.D. . . . Pānarāshṭra may be identified with *Perumbanappadi* (the Bṛhad Bāṇas laid under tribute by Mayūra Śarman, Kadamba) the province over which the Bāṇas ruled.

As regards the actual period of Simhavarman (II) we have already pointed out that being probably identical with the king of the name referred to in the Penugonḍa plates of the Western Ganga king Mādhavarman II, his reign must have been at the same period as that of Harivarman the Ganga prince whom he is said to have installed on the throne. Judged palaeographically the characters of the Penugonḍa plates point to their having been inscribed in the fifth century A.D. Dr. Fleet was also of opinion¹ that 'A.D. 475 seems a very good date for it.' If the plates which are dated in the reign of Mādhava II, are dated about the year A.D. 475, Simhavarman the

contemporary of Ayyavarman whom he installed on the Ganga throne must have flourished immediately before. Hence it is not improbable that Simhavarman II began his rule sometime about the third decade of the fifth century which is also the date that we arrive at by the *Lokavibhāga* datum, equating the twenty-second year of Simhavarman with the Śaka year 380. This yields for Simhavarman, as we saw, the year A.D. 436 as the initial year, which tallies both with the palaeographical indications of Penugonḍa and the Ōmgōḍu plates as well as the other considerations relating to the date of the Pallava kings who followed him. A calculation backward from the known date of Simhavishṇu also leads us to the same period.

An attempt made to belittle the value of this datum furnished by the *Lokavibhāga* for the initial date of Simhavarman II requires careful consideration. Mr. H. Krishna Sastriar, relying upon what he interprets as a reference to an eclipse in the Ōmgōḍu plates, lines 31-32, dated in the fourth year of his reign, considers the datum of the *Lokavibhāga* invalidated. The fourth year of Simhavarman II, according to the *Lokavibhāga*, corresponds to the year A.D. 440 in which year there happens to be no solar eclipse during the month of Chaitra. But this objection of Mr. Sastriar is based upon a wrong interpretation of the object of the grant of the Ōmgōḍu plates and of the expression *grahananimittam* in line 31. In the first place the plates are dated in the fifth day of the bright fortnight, of Vaiśāka, whereas if the occasion of the grant had been the solar eclipse the record would have been dated on the new moon day. This difficulty Mr. Krishna Sastriar gets over by supposing that the grant which was actually made on the new moon day of Chaitra, a possible day for the nearest solar eclipse, was actually engraved 'on the plates five days later.'¹ The explanation does not appear to be at all satisfactory. The expression '*grahananimittam*', appears to convey, as has been pointed out, the meaning of 'for the sake of acceptance' rather than 'on account of the eclipse',

¹ *Ep. Ind.* vol. xv pp. 252-55.

¹ See *J.R.A.S.*, 1915, p. 482.

as it looks strange that the copper-plate record should not mention the character of the eclipse and other circumstances connected with it. 'It is very unusual,' says Prof. Krishnaswami Aiyangar to indicate an eclipse in this manner, without saying what eclipse it is, and otherwise defining the *Punyakāla*. What is worse in the interpretation of the epigraphist is that the date of the grant is actually specified in the concluding portion. "*Sa vijayarāja-Samvatsare-Chaturthē-Vaiśāka-Suklapaksha-Panchamīam dattam.*" This is quite unequivocal. In the face of this it would be difficult to prove that the grant was made on an eclipse day from the document. The difficulty and inconsistency are the results of the interpretation, and neither the author nor the scribe could be held responsible for the blunder which is not theirs.¹

Successors of Simhavarman II.—Very little is known about the successors of Simhavarman II till we come to the accession of Simhavishṇu. The Vāyalūr pillar inscription which is relied upon by Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil for this period gives the names of the following kings in the order of succession mentioned below :—

Simhavarman II (A.D. c. 436-460).

Vishṇugopavarman II.

Simhavarman III.

Simhavishṇu (A.D. c. 575-600).

The Vēlūrpalāyam plates give the following names for this period. After a host of kings passed away with Vishṇugopa, came Nandivarman who is reported in this record to have caused a 'powerful snake' to dance. Then followed Simhavarman who is said to have wiped off the pride of his enemies. After him came Simhavishṇu. As we already saw there is a slight discrepancy in the order of succession herein stated and those given in other plates. The probability seems to be that soon after the reigns of Simhavarman II and Skandavarman II the contemporaries of the Western Ganga kings Ayyavarman and Mādhavarman II about the close of the fifth

¹ *J. I. H.*, vol. II, p. 56.

century A.D., the Pallava kings Kumāravishṇu II who captured Kāñchi, Nandivarman I, Simhavarman III, occupied the Pallava throne before Simhavishṇu, about the last quarter of the sixth century, commenced to rule at Kāñchīpuram. Practically nothing is known of the reign of these kings from the copper-plates and inscriptions of this period until we arrive at the reign of Simhavishṇuvarman, or Mahēndravarmān I, his son and successor, whose accession marks the commencement of the age of the Great Pallavas which lasted for two centuries and a half from about A.D. 600 to 850.

CHAPTER V

CONTEMPORARY POLITICAL POWERS. THE SALANKAYANAS, KADAMBAS, ETC.

THE most important among the contemporary royal dynasties that ruled in the Dakhan during this period, contemporaneous with the Pallava kings of the Sanskrit charters, were the Kadambas, the Vākātakas, the Sālankāyanas, the Western Gangas, the Vishnukundins, and the chieftains of various places in the region around the mouth of the Krishna and the Godavari figuring in the Allahabad pillar inscription already noticed, one of whom was probably a Sālankāyana-Hastivarman of Vengi. It is unnecessary to give here an account of all these powers from the available records. A short account of the Sālankāyanas, the Kadambas and the Vishnukundins who appear to have come into close contact with the Pallavas are given here as far as the information from the records permits.

The chronology of the Kadambas cannot be regarded as having been definitely fixed. The period of the earliest of the Kadamba kings Mayūraśarman who is described as a Brahman in the Tālgūṇḍa pillar inscription has been fixed by scholars from internal evidence and palæographical indications as the middle of the fourth century, though Mr. Shama Sastriar in his *Mysore Archaeological Reports* is inclined to carry back his period considerably earlier.¹

The Tālgūṇḍa pillar inscription of Kakutsthavarman gives a glimpse into the circumstances leading to the establishment of the political power of this Brahman dynasty in the Dakkan. This record in graphic language describes how the first member of this dynasty Mayūraśarman, a Brahman belonging to the Mānavyasa-gotra, and a native of Sthānukundūr came

to the city of Kāñchīpuram for completing his Vedic studies, how he had a quarrel with a Pallava horseman, and how not bearing to be told that the Brahman caste was inferior to that of the Kshatriyas he put himself at the head of a band of adventurers and attacked the Pallava sovereigns in the inaccessible forests of Śrī-Parvata. Then with the aid of the Brihat-Bāṇas and others he founded the Kadamba kingdom of which Banavasi was the capital. The Pallava kings had to admit his claims as a ruling power and had to effect a temporary compromise. Now we must try to find out what was the probable period of Mayūraśarman and who his Pallava contemporary was. As we have already suggested, this dismemberment of the Pallava kingdom must have followed the confusion which resulted from the invasion of Samudragupta about A.D. 340. The Kadamba Prakrit inscription of Maḷavalli² written as it is in Prakrit, though it does not mention the name of the king, may be taken to refer to the most ancient king of the Kadambas presumably Mayūraśarman. In regard to his Pallava contemporary only the vaguest guess can be made. As we have assigned Mayūraśarman to about A.D. 350 his Pallava contemporary must have been either Vishnugopa or his immediate successors Virakūrcha or Skandavarman I.

Of the successors of Mayūraśarman, Kangavarman and Bhagīratha attributable to the second half of the fifth century A. D., probably carried on hostile operations against the Pallava kings of the period. Of the others it appears that Raghu, Kakutsthavarman, Śāntivarman and his two sons Mrigēśavarman and Mandhātrivarman ruled during the sixth century A.D. and were evidently contemporaneous with Viravarman, Skandavarman II, Simhavarman, and Skandavarman III of the Pallavas. The southern conquest of Prithvisena, the Vākāṭaka king, who, according to the Ajanta inscription³ is described as having defeated the

¹ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xlv, p. 154.

² Cave No. 16, *Arch. Sur. W. Ind.*, vol. 4, p. 53 ff.

³ See the *Mys. Arch. Report* 1923.

72 *History of the Pallavas of South India*

Kuntalas, i.e. the Kadamba king, probably took place about the period, A.D. 350-360 and the Kadamba king must have been Kangavarman who is described in inscriptions as having been engaged in 'lofty exploits and in terrible wars.' Of the others we know that Kakutstha, who is ascribable to the first quarter of the fifth century, was the donor of the Tālgunda inscription. The marriage of Narēndrasēna, the grandson of Prabhāvatī Gupta with the daughter of the king of Kuntala named Ajjhitabhāṭṭārika is probably to be attributed as Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil suggests to Kakutstha's reign. Thus it turns out that Kakutsthavarman's boast, in the Tālgunda inscription, that he gave his daughter to Guptas and other kings would be correct if the Gupta-Vākāṭaka king, Narēndrasēna, was the son-in-law of this king. According to our arrangement of Pallava chronology he must have been a contemporary of Simhavarman II and it was probably during this period that the installation of the Western Ganga kings Ayyavarman and Mādhavavarman must have taken place. Of Śāntivarman who succeeded Kakutsthavarman on the Kadamba throne very little is known. Of his sons Mrigēśavarman and Mandhātrivarman who together ruled for the rest of the fifth century we have some records. According to the Halsi plates dated in the eighth year of his reign Mrigēśa uprooted the Gangas and was a very fire of destruction to the Pallavas.¹ We learn from another record² that his queen was called Prabhāvatī who was born in the Kaikeya family. Almost contemporaneous with the reigns of Śāntivarman, Mrigēśavarman and Mandhātrivarman, A.D. 450-500, the younger branch of the Kadamba family Krishnavarman I, the son of Kakutstha and the elder brother of Śāntivarman with Prince Dēvavarman as Yuvamahārāja ruled at Tripurvata. Soon after the death of Mandhātrivarman the throne of the Kadambas passed to Ravivarman who, according to the Halsi plates, is said to have acquired regal power by the strength

and prowess of his own arm which means that there was some trouble in his succession and that he had to fight for the throne. According to another record,³ he is said to have slain Vishnuvarman, presumably a collateral cousin and descendant of Krishnavarman, and uprooted Chandanda of Kāñchi. Records dated in the fifth year of Ravivarman, and the thirty-fifth year have been discovered. He was followed by Harivarman at Vijayanti till about A.D. 550 when the rise of Pulakēśin I probably put an end to, or obscured, his power. The subsequent history of the Kadambas does not concern us here. Krishnavarman, his son Ajavarman, Bhogivarman and Vishnuvarman are known to have ruled as kings from recent records. That the Kadambas continued to be powerful as late as the end of the eighth century is seen from the mention in the Vēlūrpālayam plates⁴ that the Pallava king Dantivarman married Aggalanimmati, 'the daughter of the celebrated king and a crest-jewel of the Kadamba family.'⁵

Sāṅkayanas, circa A.D. 350 to 500.—Almost contemporaneously with the Pallava kings of the Sanskrit charters, may be placed the Sāṅkayana dynasty. The word Sāṅkayana appears originally to have been the name of a Vedic Rishi. There are nearly five grants for this dynasty that are available to us. If Hastivarman of Vengi, who figures among the adversaries of Samudragupta in the Allahabad inscription, was a Sāṅkayana (identified by Vincent Smith as a Pallava) he may be regarded as the earliest member of this family known hitherto. The Ellore Prakrit⁶ plate the alphabets of which closely resemble the Pikira, Mangalūr and Uruvapalli plates, are dated in the thirteenth year of Māhārāja-Vijayadēvavarman, and were issued from Vengipuram. These plates describe Vijayadēvavarman as the performer of the *Aśvamedha* the fervent Māhēśvara and the devotee at the feet of the Holy Chitrarathasvāmi. The grant is addressed to the villagers of Ellora which may be identified with the modern town of Ellore.

¹ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. vi, p. 30.
² *Ibid.*, verse 18.

³ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part v, p. 511.
⁴ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. ix, p. 56.

¹ Halsi plates, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. vi, p. 24.
² *Mys. Arch. Rep. for 1910-11*, p. 35.

Another grant¹ of the Sālankāyanas written in Sanskrit and therefore considered to be posterior to the Prakrit charter already mentioned, records that Vijayanandivarman son of Chandavarman issued it in the eighth year of his reign from the city of Vengipura. As regards the popular identification of Vengi with the Pedda Vengi² it must be pointed out that, as there are no less than four places bearing the name of Vengi in the Northern Circars alone, it is possible that the usual identification should not be regarded as final on the matter.

Recently two more copper-plates³ have been discovered by the late Mr. K. V. Lakshmana Rao which, along with the other records, give nearly six generations of the dynasty :—

The following is the order of succession adopted by Mr. Lakshmana Rao :—

- C. 350. Hastivarman of Vengi
- |
- 375. Vijayadēvarman
- |
- 400. Vijayanandivarman
- |
- 425. Buddhavarma
- |
- 450. Chandavarma
- |
- 475. Vijayanandivarman
- |
- 500. Vijayaskandavarman

The first of the newly-discovered Kāntēru plates records a grant of Vijayaskandavarman, who is there described as meditating on the feet of the holy Chitrarathasvāmi and as belonging to the family of Sālankāyanas, to one Śivarāya in a village called Chinnapura in the Kudrahāravishaya in the fifth year of the king's reign on the full moon day in the month of Vaiśāka.

The second registers a gift to one Svāmichandra a piece of land in the village of Kuruvāḍa by Mahārāja Śrī Nandivarman.

¹ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. v, p. 175 and plate.

² *Mad. Jour. of Lit. and Sc.*, vol. xi, p. 392.

³ *Viz. Col. Mag.*, October, 1922.

A word may be said about the religious leaning of these kings and their relation with the Pallava kings. As regards the first we can only say that the peculiar cult of the Sālankāyanas who called themselves *Bhagavat-Chitrarathasvāmi-Padanudyāta* may have reference to their tutelary deity, the God of Chitraratha. This term probably refers to the worship by the Sālankāyanas of the Sun-god, and the representation of the figure of the sun in some of the charters issued by these sovereigns, lends some support to this view.

As regards the other point, namely, the relation of the Sālankāyanas with the Pallavas the following points may be noted. To begin with, there is a close resemblance between the names of the members of the two dynasties such as Skandavarma, Buddhavarma and Nandivarma which also occur in the Pallava copper-plates. The figure of the seated bull which frequently finds a place in the seals of the Pallava charters also figures in the Sālankāyana charters. Finally the fact that for more than six generations the Pallavas and the Sālankāyanas are never known to have come into conflict even once is a significant one, and probably indicates that the Sālankāyanas were on friendly terms with the Pallavas and continued to rule independently along with them in amity. This probably indicates that the two families were in some manner, hitherto unknown, related to one another. It is just possible that the Pallavas and the Sālankāyanas had a common ancestry as Sālankāyana is a *Gotra* belonging to the Bhāradvāja-clan. The Sālankāyanas appear to have exercised political power from about A.D. 340 to about A.D. 480, when the rise of Vishnukundins, and the ascendancy of the Vākāṭakas put an end to the political power of these people who are no more heard of in South Indian history.

The Vishnukundins, circa A.D. 450 to 550.—The origin and significance of the term Vishnukundin like that of other dynastic names is buried in obscurity. The conjecture has been put forward that their name is connected with Viṇukonda in the Krishna District, which appears to have been the cradle

of their power. The first Vishnukundin king Mādhavarman I appears to have owed his throne to his marriage with a princess of the Vākātakas, though the Chikkula plates¹ which mention the fact do not specify whose daughter the princess was.

The only class of evidence available to us to write an account of the Vishnukundins is the inscriptional one. About four records have been discovered. These include the Rāmatirtham, Chikkula and Pulimboru grants all of which were discovered only in comparatively recent years. The first two of these have been critically edited in the volumes of *Epigraphia Indica*. According to these records, Mādhava I was succeeded on the throne by his son Vikramēndravarman I, then by Indrabhattā-rakavarman and Vikramēndravarman II. The last mentioned record takes the line still further and mentions the names of Vikramēndra, Govindavarman, and Madhavavarman II. Practically nothing is known of the first two sovereigns—Madhava I and Vikramēndravarman I. The Rāmatirtham plates² help us to know that Indrabhattā-rakavarman must have ruled at least for a period of thirty-seven years as these plates were recorded in that year. This document consists of three copper-plates from Rāmatirtham written in Sanskrit prose, and record the fact that Indravarman granted to a certain Brahman the village of Peruvādaka in Plaki-Rāshṭra (l. 6). The record also mentions that Mādhavarman performed eleven horse-sacrifices, and hundreds of other sacrifices. Then after mentioning that Vikramēndra was an ornament of both the families, the Vākātakas and the Vishnukundins, the record states the important fact that Indravarman encountered 'in hundred-thousands of battles numerous four-tusked elephants' (l. 5) a probable allusion to the fact that this king spent the major part of his reign in fighting with his enemies.³

The last of the Vishnukundins, known as Mādhava II, is

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, p. 193 ff.

² *Ibid.*

³ According to Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil there was a coalition of kings who attacked this sovereign which probably included Harisēna, the Vākātaka. Cf. *Ancient History of Deccan*, p. 91.

credited with the achievement of having crossed the Godavari evidently with a view to extend his dominions. Unfortunately the Western Chālukyas under Pulakēsin had grown powerful in this reign, and the advance of the Vishnukundin power was not only stopped but their dominion appears to have been annexed to that of the Chālukyas.

According to M. Jouveau-Dubreuil the rock-cut monuments of Undavalli, Sittanagaram, Bezwada, and Mogulrazapuram were the work of the Vishnukundins.¹ There is, however, considerable difference of opinion on this matter.

Before concluding the account of the Vishnukundins, their relationship with the Pallava dynasty may be alluded to. At present this theory of the Pallava-Vishnukundin relationship rests almost entirely on the mere resemblance of names of the two dynasties and is open to suspicion. Dr. Jouveau-Dubreuil noticing for the first time the resemblance of the names of the Vishnukundin king Vikramēndra and Mahēndravikrama, the Pallava king, was led to postulate an unrecorded marriage relation between the daughter of Vikramēndra I and Simhavishnuvarman whose son through this Vishnukundin alliance was named according to the usual Hindu custom after the name of the grandfather on the mother's side as Mahēndravikrama.² According to the same authority the rock-cut temples excavated by Mahēndravarmān I, in the various parts of the Tamil country, coupled with the mention of the name of the king Mahēndravikrama in the Trichinopoly cave inscription lend considerable support to this relationship of Vishnukundins and the Pallavas. But at present this theory rests purely on the resemblance of names and is unsupported by any piece of positive evidence, literary or other, discovered so far. In none of the published inscriptions is it so much as

¹ *Pallavas*, p. 33.

² This is far too fanciful to build such a theory on. Mahēndravikrama means possessed of the valour of Mahēndra. Vikramēndra means an Indra in valour. They may amount to the same in point of sense ultimately; but they are different names and differently formed. The two terms are not without substantial difference of meaning to the Sanskritist. *Ed.*

alluded to that Simhavishṇu, the father of Mahēndravarman and the founder of the line of the great Pallavas of Kāñchi, entered into a matrimonial alliance with the Vishṇukundins; nor is the mere resemblance of the names¹ alone sufficient for postulating such a relationship as this. Nor is the resemblance between Vikramēndra and Mahēndravikrama quite so close. Finally there is no clear evidence that the style of Mahēndravarman cave temples were borrowed from Vishṇukundin examples on the banks of the Krishna. The origin of the Uṇḍavalli caves and the actual kings who excavated them cannot be considered as finally settled, and not until this is done is it possible to assert that the art of Mahēndravarman was derived from it. Mr. Sewell thought that these caves were the work of the Chālukyas.² Mr. Krishna Sastriyar was struck with their resemblance with the caves of Orissa and would take them to the Andhra period.³ The genealogy of the Vishṇukundins so far known may be represented as follows:—

Combined genealogy obtained from the Rāmatirtham, Chikkula and Pulimboru grants:

Circa 475.
 Mādhavarman I
 |
 Vikramēndravarman I
 |
 Indrabhāttarakavarman
 |
 Vikramēndravarman II
 Vikramahēndra
 |
 Govindavarman
 |
 Mādhavarman II

¹ The similarity does not take us far. They are hardly names but mere descriptive titles. See note on previous page. *Ed.*

² *List of Ant.*, vol. i, p. 77.

³ *Ep. Rep.*, Madras for 1909, part ii, p. 75.

CHAPTER VI

THE PALLAVA ASCENDENCY—'THE DYNASTY OF SIMHAVISHṆU,' A.D. 575-900

INTRODUCTORY

FROM the beginning of the reign of Simhavishṇu, also known as Simhavishṇupottarayan and Avānisimha, about the last quarter of the sixth century, a new epoch begins in the history of the Pallava power. From this period onward the Pallava authority begins to penetrate much farther into the Tamil country than before. Again during this period flourished the greatest of the Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava saints, the majority of the Ālvārs and the Nāyanmārs who by their memorable religious propagandic work handed down in their hymns, were destined to revolutionize South Indian religious thought and outlook. In another respect also, this period of Pallava history is of special importance in South Indian history. It was during this period that a beginning is believed to have been made in the Tamil land to build temples and other monuments in stone instead of in perishable material such as wood and brick. This important change in the building material was destined in the course of a few centuries to cover the whole of the Southern India with a network of temples dedicated to Śiva, Viṣṇu and Brahma. Above all, the active spread of Sanskrit culture and learning in the Tamil country was systematically and sedulously encouraged by the Pallava kings of this period, and recent research seems to support the view that some of the greatest poets and rhetoricians including Bhāṛavi and Daṇḍin the authors of *Kiṛatārjunīya* and *Kāvya-darśa*, flourished in this age at the Pallava court at Kañchīpuram.

Sources of Information for this Period.—For the earlier we had to depend almost wholly on copper-plate charters. But during

this period (A.D. 575 to 900) inscriptions on stone appear to have become very popular in the Tamil country. We have therefore in addition to copper-plate grants large numbers of these stone inscriptions scattered throughout the Pallava dominions. Though some of these have been critically edited by Messrs. Hultzsch, Venkayya and others, the larger part of these still remain unedited and even unpublished. Of the stone inscriptions so far discovered nearly a hundred records are connected with the members of the Simhavishnu dynasty and bear the regnal years of these kings. They have for their object the registering of gifts of gold or land for temple services, or endowments for religious and secular learning by the kings, or other persons of distinction. These inscriptions which are for the most part very short, unlike the copper-plate records, do not furnish a genealogy. They mention usually the year of the ruling king when the inscription was put up and the gifts made. They consequently furnish little information either as regards the ancestry of the ruling sovereign or of any of his political achievements. But they give details as regards how the various gifts should be appropriated and furnish valuable glimpses into the social, economic and administrative arrangements of the times.

Apart from the inscriptions and copper-plate records dated directly in the years of the Pallava kings and discovered in the various parts of the Pallava kingdom, we have also records from the other contemporary dynasties such as those of Western Chālukyas, the early Pāṇdyas, the Rāshtrakūṭas, the Gangas, Kadambas, the Bānas and the Muttaraiyans. The records of this period also mention the Pallavas coming into contact with the Maṇavas, Kaṭabhras, Chōḷas, Kēraḷas, Siṅhaḷas, Tuḷus and the Konkanas; but we do not know much about the political condition of these people during this period.

Many of the inscriptions of the Pallava kings appear in temples and other monuments that they constructed during this age at Kāñchīpuram, and other places. The earliest of these are found in the cave-temples of the South Arcot, Trichinopoly and Chingleput Districts, and are dated in the reign of Mahēndra-

varman I. The others are found in the structural temples at the Seven Pagodas and at Kāñchīpuram, such as the Kallāmaṭha temple. The rest are distributed in various villages.

Literature.—We turn from the inscriptions and monuments to the evidence furnished by literature, both religious and secular. The bulk of the religious literature embodied in the *Tevāram* of Appar, Sambandar, and Sundarar and the Vaishṇava *Nalāyiraprabandha* belong to this period as also the Sanskrit works *Mattavilāsa* and perhaps *Kirātārjuniya*, etc. These, however, do not compare favourably with the inscriptional records as historical documents. For one thing the hymns of the saints hardly mention contemporary political or other events with exceptions such as those in the poems of Tirumangai-Ālvār. In the next place there is no secular work in Tamil belonging to this period with the exception of

Nandikkalambakam. The recently-discovered Sanskrit: *Mattavilāsa-Prahasana* Sanskrit work entitled *Mattavilāsa-Prahasana*, though mainly devoted to the description of the drunken revelry of a Kāpālikā, incidentally

throws much light upon the contemporary religious atmosphere in the city of Kāñchīpuram. Moreover the work having been composed by one of the Pallava kings Mahēndra-vikrama, has a special interest to the student of Pallava history. Of greater importance, as throwing light on the encouragement of Sanskrit learning under the Pallava kings of this period may be mentioned the recent discovery of Dandin's *Avantisundarikathāsāra* by the officers of the Madras

Avantisundarikathāsāra Oriental MSS. Library. This work mentions the Chālukya Viṣṇuvardhana and the Western Ganga

Duvvinita as having been contemporaries of Simhavishnu, and thus establishes a valuable synchronism in South Indian history hitherto unknown. By mentioning Bhāravi and Dandin as living in the Pallava court, it puts beyond all doubt that Kāñchīpuram the capital of the Pallavas was during this age a very important centre in the south for Sanskrit learning and culture. This is independently corroborated by the inscriptional evidence furnished by the Sanskrit charters.

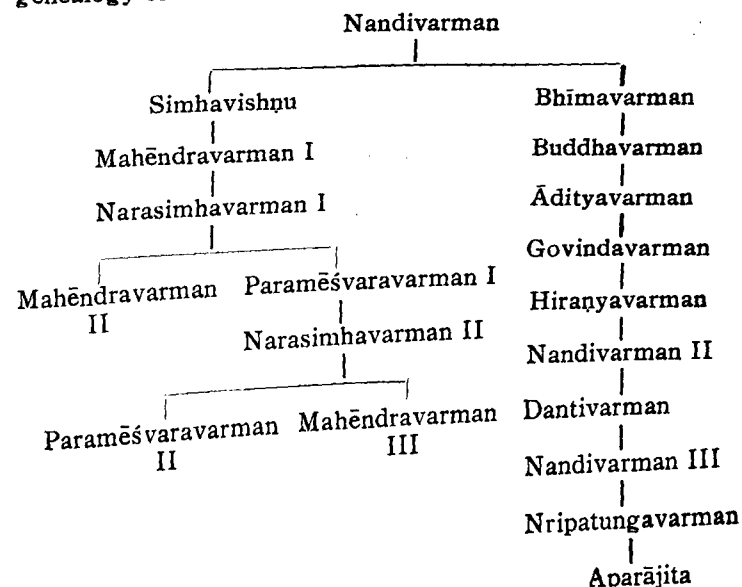
Among Tamil works of the later Pallava period we may mention Perundēvanār's *Bhārataveṇbā* believed to be composed in the ninth century. It is believed originally to have consisted of 12,000 stanzas though only about 800 so far have come down to us. The author of this work is supposed to have lived during the reign of Nandivarman III, the victor in the battle at Tellāru and is also taken to be the one who edited the classical anthologies. In the invocatory verses prefixed to the *Udyōga-Parva* of the *Bhārataveṇbā* the author mentions the victory of this king at Tellāru, and we may therefore infer that he was a contemporary of this king and composed his *Bhārataveṇbā* in the reign of Nandivarman III. As to his having edited the classical anthologies the identification presents great difficulties.

The only Tamil historical piece, as distinguished from religious works of which as we said, there is a large quantity that has come down to us from Pallava times, is the poetical work entitled *Nandikkalambakam*, which in a hundred and ten stanzas commemorates the martial exploits of a certain Pallava king Nandi, probably Nandivarman III. This king, as we shall see, lived in the second quarter of the ninth century. The meagreness of purely Tamil literary enterprise, if we except the *Tēvaram* and Vaishṇava *Prabandham*, probably indicate that the Pallava kings were essentially patrons of Sanskrit learning and Brahmanic culture. The bulk of Tamil literature known as the Śāngam works preceded, as we stated above, the advent of the Pallava kings of Kāñchipuram.

Along with these we have the impressions of the Chinese pilgrim and Master of Law—Hiuen-Tsang—regarding the city of Kāñchī about the year A.D. 640. His notes furnish a description of contemporary religious and secular life. We have already noticed the historical value of *Mahāvamsa* for this period of Pallava history.

The Great Pallavas, Simhavishṇu Dynasty. Simhavishṇu-

varman, A.D. 575 to 600.—The Kaśakkuḍi plates¹ taken along with the Kūram,² and the Vēlūrpālayam³ give us the following genealogy of the Pallavas of this period :—



The genealogy for this period is full, and there is not the uncertainty of the early Pallava history either about the reigns of this period, or about the order in which the kings succeeded one another as most of the documents give the above order without substantial change. It would be noticed that from the days of Simhavishṇu in the third quarter of the sixth century for a period of 125 years the throne remained in the hands of the direct successors of this king. We do not know what position the members of the collateral line, of whom the Kaśakkuḍi plates mention Bhīmavarman, Buddhavarman, Ādityavarman, Govindavarman and Hiranya, occupied. They evidently occupied a subordinate position as the

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 3, pp. 346-53.

² *Ibid.*, vol. i, p. 152.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. ii, part 5, p. 508 ff.

viceroy under these kings. Not until we come to the days of Paramēśvara II in the beginning of the eighth century do we find that a descendent of Bhima, the younger brother of Simhavishṇu, effecting a change of dynasty by succeeding to the Pallava throne.

No inscription or copper-plate ascribable to this king Simhavishṇu has yet been discovered. But his name is perpetuated in the historical introduction to the work already referred to wherein the author says that Bhāravi, one of his predecessors, went to his court by invitation. In the *Mattavilāsa-Prahasana*, written by his son Mahēndravarman I, he is referred to in the prologue in terms of praise.¹

As regards his achievements we read in verse 10 of the Vēlūrpālayam grant that his prowess was widely known on earth, that he quickly seized the country of the Cholas, embellished by the daughter of Kavēra, whose ornaments are the forests of paddy-fields, and where are found brilliant groves of areca.² From this we may infer that this king who is called Avanisimha for the first time extended the Pallava territory as far as the delta of the Kaveri. In doing so he had to encounter the individual and united opposition of the southern powers who are referred in the Kaśākkudi plates,³ among the vanquished: the Kaḷabhra, Mālava, Chola, Pāṇḍya and the Simhala proud of the strength of their arms.

That this conquest of the Tamil regions was no mere formal praise drawn from the imagination of the writer of the document is seen in the absence of reference to any similar achievement in the records of his son Mahēndravarman I, and suggest

¹ पल्लवकुलधरणिमण्डलकुलपर्वतस्य सर्वनयविजितसमस्तसामान्तमण्ड-
लस्य आखण्डकसमपराक्रमश्रियः श्रीमहिमानुरुपदानविभूति परिभूत राज-
राजस्य श्रीसिंहविष्णुवर्मणः पुत्रः शत्रु षड्वर्गविग्रहपरः परहित परतन्त्र-
तया महाभूत सधर्मा महाराजोः श्रीमहेन्द्र विक्रमवर्मा नाम ।

Mattavilāsa, Sthāpana, p. 3.

² *S. I. I.*, vol. ii, part 5, p. 510.

³ *Ibid.*

clearly that he must have inherited the region around the Kaveri as part of the ancestral dominions which his father had left him. Of the earlier Pallava kings we know of only one king Buddhavarman who is said to have encountered the Cholas, and who is described in the Vēlūrpālayam plates as being the submarine fire to the ocean-like army of the Cholas. Whether he conquered the region watered by the Kaveri is, however, not known. We may, therefore, take it that the region was for the first time brought under the Pallavas under Simhavishṇu.

Our knowledge of the Cholas, the Pāṇḍyas, the Kaḷabhras and the Mālavas¹ whom Simhavishṇu is said to have defeated is very limited, in the present state of our knowledge.

¹ We do not know who these Mālavas were and whether they are identical with the Mālavas of the north. They are probably to be associated with the people of Mālanādu who figure in early Tamil literature.

As regards the Kaḷabhras we find that their history is equally obscure. These people figure also among the kings conquered by the Chālukya king Vikramāditya and Vinayāditya. They seem to have invaded the Pāṇḍyan capital and having routed the ruling king established their rule. According to the Velvikudi plates the Adhirāja was ousted from power and the country occupied by the Kaḷabhras. (*Tiruvilaiyādal-Purāṇam*). Mr. Venkayya relying on the evidence of *Periyapurāṇam* proposed to identify the Kaḷabhras with the Kaṇṇāṭakas (*Ep. Rep. for 1908*, paras 25-26). Mr. T. A. Gopinatha Rao deriving the word Kaḷabhra from Kaḷavara tries to identify the Kaḷabhras with the Muttaraiyar mentioned in the Seṅ-talai Pillar inscription. (*Ep. Ind.*, 15).

Kaḷabhras cannot be Kaṇṇāṭakas obviously, as the Chālukyas themselves must have ruled over Kaṇṇāṭaka and therefore over the Kaṇṇāṭakas. Kaḷabhras must, therefore, be people different from the groups known to us otherwise. There was a people occupying the Pallava territory—the northern part in particular—whose name has hitherto been read as Kaḷvar in the Sangam works. They had a chief by name Pulli with headquarters at Vēṅgaḍam (Tirupati). It is these people that are called Kaḷabhras in a Sanskritized form. Kaḷvar later Kaḷar in Tamil are called *Kaḷamāl* in Sanskrit. This seems to indicate a form Kaḷavar in Tamil which would become Kaḷabharu in Kannada, Sanskritized into Kaḷabhra. I am assured by Pandit Mahamahopadyaya Svāmīnātha Aiyar that the reading of the MSS. is Kaḷavar and not Kaḷvar. It is the irruption of these people into the south through the advance of the Pallava dynasty that brought about a great revolution in the Tamil country. The Mālavas are a similar ethnic group with almost similar habits. They also occupied the territory on the northern and western border of the Tamil land. Their chiefs took the Tamil title Mājavaraian which has become Mājavārāyan which is still a common name in the Tamil country of Kaḷar families.

Simhavishṇu's religious leanings were towards Vaiṣṇavism which his very name suggests. It should, however, be remembered that the Pallava kings of Kāñchīpuram were some of them devoted to Śiva and some to Viṣṇu as the names of the Pallava kings indicate. Thus for instance, while there are names like Viṣṇugōpa and Kumāravishṇu which suggest that the kings who bore such names were devoted to Viṣṇu, it is a fact that their sons and grandsons bear names like Skandavarman and Paramēśvaravarman which indicate their devotion to Śiva while names like Buddhavarman possibly indicate the Buddhistic leanings of this Pallava sovereign. But in the case of Simhavishṇu the Udayēndiram plates ¹ of Nandivarman II clearly call him *Bhaktīrādita-Viṣṇu-Simha-Viṣṇu* in terms which leave no possibility of escape from regarding him as a Vaiṣṇava.² None of the temples that this sovereign might have constructed for Hindu gods has been discovered as yet, though Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil puts forward the suggestion that the Śiyyamangalam cave temple which contains an inscription of Avanibhājana, identified by Hultzsch with Mahēndrarvarman I, might have been excavated by Simhavishṇu. 'It may not be impossible,' says he, 'that the Śiyyamangalam temple which contains the images of the lion and the inscription of King Avanibhājana belongs to the days of king Simhavishṇu (called Avaniśimha in the Kaśākkudi plates). It is not impossible, in fact, that the *birudas* such as *Śatrumalla*, *Lalitankura*, *Avanibhājana* were borne also by Mahēndra and by his father Simhavishṇu.' ³

It is a remarkable fact that no inscription dated in the reign of this sovereign has come down to us although from the later copper-plates and stone inscriptions as well as the recently discovered manuscript *Avantisundarikathasāra* we may be sure that Simhavishnu actually ruled as a king for a

period of time. His name moreover figures in the two records which indicate that his kingdom comprised at least the regions where these records are found. Maṇali, a village near Tiruvorṇiyūr (not far from Madras), was called in ancient times Simhavishṇu-Chaturvēdimangalam. Similarly, No. 265 of 1907 calls Kanjanūr in Kumbhakonam Taluk, Simhavishṇu-Chaturvēdimangalam which shows that it must have been so named during the reign of this king. The region from Maṇali to Kanjanūr where this sovereign should have reigned probably constituted the kingdom. It is possible that the discovery of fresh inscriptions will throw new light on the matter.

A Relief of Simhavishṇu.—One of the most interesting discoveries of the Epigraphy Department in recent years has been the identification of royal sculptures at the Ādivarāha-svāmi temple at Mahābalipuram.¹ These reliefs relate to two kings cut in bas-relief in the Varāha cave in the village of Mahābalipuram and were noticed as early as 1913,² by Mr. Krishna Sastri in his report although no identification had been then attempted by him. This was due to the failure to notice the inscriptional label that is put over the bas-reliefs which have now been copied and read. From these it is now clear that the representations are those of Simhavishṇupōtaraya and Mahēndravarman I. These kings are here represented with their queens in an attitude of adoration. The Archaeological Superintendent's Report for 1922-23 says on page 94, 'No. 661 of 1922, is engraved on the portal of the north niche in the Varāha cave, and consists of the name Śrī Simmaviṇṇu-Potādhirājan in the Pallava-Grantha characters. The niche below this inscription contains the seated figure of a king with a high crown (*kirita*), and chest and ear ornaments flanked

The Tamil Maḷavar changes into Mālavas by false analogy in Sanskrit, Maḷavaraiyan becoming Mālavarāyan even in Tamil at a later period. *Ed.*

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 74, ll. 11-12.

³ *Early History of Vaishnavism in South India*, p. 95.

^a *Pall. Ant.*, vol. i, p. 40.

¹ These reliefs and the inscriptions at the Ādivarāha temple have been studied by Rao Bahadur H. Krishna Sastri in a recent *Memoir* issued by the Archaeological Survey of India.

* The figures in the interior of this temple are first mentioned in one of the Mackenzie MSS. accounts and in *The Cave Temples of India* by Fergusson and Burgess (1890) although no identification is attempted.

on either side by a standing female figure representing, by their crowns, his queens . . . No. 662 of 1922 cut on the top of the corresponding niche on the south side of the main cave, and opposite to the image of Simhavishṇu referred to above, consists only of the name Śrī-Mahēndra-potādhirāja. The niche contains the standing image of a king distinguished by his crown and ornaments. His half-raised hand points towards the shrine of the God evidently—whither he appears to be leading the nearer queen by her right hand. The above two inscriptions serve as labels to show whom the images represent. . . .

One explanation of the presence of the image of Simhavishṇuvarman in the Ādhivarāha temple at Mahābalipuram may be that the monolith was excavated by him. If this is so it shows that some of the monuments of the Seven-Pagodas are as old as the days of Simhavishṇu. This would throw new light on the real age of the monuments of the Seven-Pagodas.¹

Mahēndravarman I. A.D. 600 to 630.—Mahēndravarman, known also as Mahēndravikrama, and by surnames such as Mattavilāsa, Gunabhara, etc., came to the throne after Simhavishṇu about the beginning of the seventh century. His reign is memorable in many respects. In the first place he is believed to have given for the first time a real start to excavating temples out of solid stone. In the second place his reign synchronized with the religious activity of Appar, and the literary efforts of Bhāravi in the field of Sanskrit letters. From a purely administrative point of view his government provided the quiet atmosphere for the peaceful pursuit of avocations to his subjects hitherto tormented by wars. From a military point of view his rule witnessed the beginnings of the Pallava-Chālukya and Pallava-Pāṇḍya conflicts which were destined to be continued by his successors for over a century and a half. Considerable impetus was given to productions in the fields of drama, music, painting and other arts.

¹ Hultzsch *Insc. of Seven-Pagodas, Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, p. 1.



MAHENDRAVARMAN AND HIS QUEENS

[Page 88.]

The most powerful contemporary of Mahēndravarmā was his son Narasimhavarman. The causes of the conflict between the two kings lie buried in obscurity. Among the wild guesses made in this direction the most ingenious is that of Mr. Rice who considers that their (Chālukya) name bears a suggestive resemblance to Seleukia, and that they should be probably associated with Seleucidae¹ in which case the Pallava conflict would only be a natural sequel to the Chālukya on the banks of the Tungabhadra.

It was about the beginning of the seventh century that Pulakēśin II made himself Master of Vengi which till then was under the Pallavas, and established his brother Kubja-Vishnuvardhana as his viceroy. His descendants afterwards became independent making him founder of the Chālukya dynasty. It was in the course of his reign that Pulakēśin came into conflict with the Pallavas at Kumbhāpuram. The Aihole inscription² which enumerates his exploits says of his encounter with the Pallavas that 'he caused the splendour of the Lord of the Pallavas who had opposed the rise of his power to be obscured by the dust of his army and to vanish behind the walls of Kumbhāpuram'. This important reference would suggest a direct and recent on the part of Mahēndravarmā I before his Chālukyan adversary, but we learn however from the Kaśākkudi plates³ that Mahēndravarmā I gained a victory at Pullalūr which has been identified by Dr. Hultzsch with Pullalūr (Polilore) in the early British period of Indian history and now Pallūr) in the Conjeevaram taluk in the Chingleput District. This was the scene of two other battles between the English and the French in the British period. It is not stated who the enemies of the Pallavas in this victory were. But it is extremely likely that they were no other than the Chālukyas who in a later record described the Pallavas as their 'natural enemies.'

¹ *Mys. Gaz.*, vol. i; also *Mys. and Coorg from Ins.*, p. 62.

² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vi, p. 11.

³ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part, 3, p. 343.

Religion.—According to tradition Mahēndravarman I was originally a Jain and was given to persecuting the votaries of other religious denominations. In the *Periyapurānam* account his conversion to Śaivism was brought about by Appar otherwise known as Tirunāvukkaraṣu. Appar was one of those who is believed to have been thus persecuted, but his wonderfully miraculous powers, especially the manner in which he escaped the tortures to which he was subjected by the Jains, moved the Pallava king to embrace the Śaivism of Appar.

This event which may have taken place in the middle of his reign marks an important epoch in the history of Śaivism. There is probably an allusion to this event in the king's life in the Trichinopoly rock inscription¹ which refers to him as having turned back from hostile conduct to the worship of the *linga* (emblem of Śiva). We have at present no means of ascertaining the exact circumstances connected with this event. It happened presumably sufficiently early in his reign as the number of Śiva rock-cut temples excavated by him are numerous and must have taken many years to come into existence. All these cave-temples as they are styled have a peculiarity in shape and have been discovered at Vallam (Chingleput), Mahēndravāḍi (North Arcot District), Daḷavānūr (South Arcot District), Śiyyamangalam and Pallāvaram. He probably originated the habit of inscribing the surnames of the reigning monarchs in the pillars and walls of the various temples that he built. Among the surnames that this king assumed may be mentioned those of Guṇabhara, Puruśhōttama, Satyasanda, Avanibhājana, Sankirnajāti, Vichitrachitta, Narēndra, *Chetṭhakari*, Aluptakāma, Kalahapriya, Lalitāṅkura, Śatrumalla, etc. Of these the *biruda* Chetṭhakāri, if it is really an equivalent with Chaitya-kāri, would indicate the temple-building propensities of the king. This probably has reference to the rock-cut temples of Mahēndravarman I, all over the Tamil country. The Telugu *birudas* such as

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. i, No. 33, p. 29.

Nilvilonayambu, Pasarambu, Ventulavittu, etc., occurring in these inscriptions have been taken to indicate the Telugu origin of Mahēndravarman's style. It must not be imagined that this sovereign's zeal for Śaivism blunted his sympathy for other religions, a feature of his character in pre-Śaiva days. Though he may have professed his devotion to Śiva he caused to be cut out in rock a Vishṇu temple called *Mahēndravishṇugṛha*¹ on the banks of Mahēndra-Taṭāka in Mahēndravāḍi. This inscription records in Pallava-Grantha that Guṇabhara caused to be cut out of rock the temple of *Mahēndravishṇugṛha* in Mahēndrapura. This place has been identified by Dr. Hultzsch with Mahēndravāḍi, near Arkonam. This catholicity was due to the general tendency of the age when Vishṇu and Śiva had not begun to have their separate followers and were placed in the same temple without distinction as we find in the monuments of the Pallavas at the Seven-Pagodas and elsewhere. The Maṇḍagappattu inscription of this king for instance records the fact King Vichitrachitta caused to be constructed a temple to Brahma, Īśvara and Vishṇu without the use bricks, timber, metal and mortar. In other words it was a monolithic rock-temple that was excavated.²

The Mahēndra Style.—The principles of the style of architecture adopted and popularized by Mahēndravarman I have been studied in full by Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil in his *Pallava Antiquities* and by Mr. A. H. Longhurst of the Archaeological Department. According to the former scholar the monuments of Mahēndravarman's period discovered hitherto are caves excavated in rocks. The pillars are formed of two cubical

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, p. 152f.

² T. A. G. Rao. *Ibid.*, vol. xvii, p. 14. This short record is of importance inasmuch as it records that before the time of Vichitrachitta bricks, timber, metal and mortar were the common temple-building materials. This falsifies the notion that structural temples were non-existent before the seventh century A.D. in South India, a view based on the absence of the remains of any previous to this period. This statement in the Maṇḍagappattu inscription warrants the conclusion that such temples were in existence before.

parts separated by a prismatic part. . . . These caves are all of them situated in Tonḍamaṇḍalam and Tamil land, and are distinguished by (1) Sanctuaries destitute of Śōmaskanda image, (2) Circular *lingams*, (3) Dvārapālas of a peculiar posture, (4) Double-arched Tiruvāṭchi (*prabha toraṇas*), (5) Cubical pillars. All of them are, besides subterranean *mandapas*. The Archæological Report for 1918-19, Section 26, says: 'A very characteristic feature about the temples in this style is the type of pillar found in them. These are about two feet square in section and seven feet in height. The upper and lower portions are cubical while the middle portion of shaft has the angles levelled off which makes the middle third octagonal in section. Sometimes the cubical portions are decorated with a conventional lotus flower design similar to the lotus medallions appearing on the stone rails of the Amarāvati stūpa. The capitals of the pillars are simple corbels or brackets supporting the architrave above. . . . Each pillar has a corresponding side pilaster.'

Pallava Painting.—A vestige of Pallava painting has also been discovered in recent times in the Pudukkotta State, at Śittannavāśal. The style of the rock-cut temple at Śittannavāśal is identical with that of Māmaṇḍūr cave built by Mahēndravarmaṇ I. This cave temple seems to have been at one time fully painted but the painting on the upper part of the edifice is alone visible now, namely, the painting on the ceiling, the capitals and the upper parts of the pillars. 'The principal subject that is preserved is a grand fresco which adorns the whole extent of the ceiling and the verandah. This fresco represents a tank covered with lotuses. In the midst of the flowers are found fishes, geese, buffaloes, elephants and three men who surely are Jains holding lotuses in their hands. Their pose, their colouring and the sweetness of their countenance are indeed charming. . . . Therefore the decoration of the capitals of the pillars in the facade is well preserved. It consists of lotuses whose blooming stems intertwine with elegance. The two pillars in the passage are adorned with

the figures of dancing girls.'¹ It is presumable, as Jouveau-Dubreuil suggests that the art of dancing was encouraged by Mahēndravarmaṇ I who probably wrote a treatise on the subject. The Māmaṇḍūr inscription² of this king alludes to the work *Dakshinachitra* probably a treatise on painting and other works on music composed by him.

The Musical Inscription at Pudukkotta.—To this period is also ascribed the musical inscription at Kuḍumiyāmalai³ in the State of Pudukkotta. The *Epigraphy Report for 1906* says that the inscription was engraved at the instance of an unnamed king who was a disciple of a certain Rudrāchārya who composed the *svaras* for the benefit of the pupils. Relying on the panegyric given in the Māmaṇḍūr record, and the reference to Vālmiki of the *svaras* and *varṇas* of music therein detailed, and to the *Mattavilāsa-Prahasana*, as also the close resemblance between the Kuḍumiyāmalai inscription and the Mahēndravarmaṇ inscription at Trichinopoly, scholars⁴ have concluded that Mahēndravarmaṇ I was an accomplished musician and that the Kuḍumiyāmalai musical inscription was engraved at his order.

Mahēndravarmaṇ I as an author.—In the previous paragraphs it was mentioned that the Pallava court in the days of Simhavishṇu was a centre of Sanskrit culture. The occurrence of the name of the work⁵ *Mattavilāsa-Prahasana* in the Māmaṇḍūr inscription indicates that there was in existence at the time, a work bearing that name. No one knew of this work until the Oriental MSS. Department of the Travancore State discovered this work some years ago. It has now been published as one of the Travancore Sanskrit Series by

¹ This subject is treated by N. C. Mehta in his 'Studies in Indian Painting' where four of the fresco paintings of this temple have been reproduced. Mr. Mehta, however, doubts that the temple is a Jain one. *Studies in Indian Painting*, pp. 11-12.

² *Q. J. M. S.*, vol. xiii, p. 572. ³ No. 354 of 1904.

⁴ G. Jouveau-Dubreuil, *Pallavas*, p. 23.

⁵ The work was probably modelled on another early *Prahasana Bhagavadajjukam* recently published and which is attributed to Bodhayana. The name of this *prahasana* also occurs in the Māmaṇḍūr inscription of Mahēndravarmaṇ I in the line preceding the one where *Mattavilāsa* is mentioned. (See *I. H. Q.*, vol. i, p. 263, Note 3.)

Mahamahopadyaya Pandit T. Ganapati Sastri. This work is of great value in enabling us to know the nature of religious and secular life led by people during the days of Mahēndravarman I, in the first quarter of the seventh century.

The Contents of this Work.—The work describes the drunken revelry of a Kāpālīka with a female-companion, his falling out with a hypocritical Śākyabikṣhu, believing him to have stolen his *Kapāla* (alms-bowl) which had been carried away by a dog, his having recourse to a degenerate Pāsupata for the settlement of the dispute and finally the recovery of the *Kapāla* from a mad man. We have already seen that the titles *Mattavilāsa*, *Avanibhājana*, *Śatrumalla* and *Guṇabhara* were borne by Mahēndravarman I and occur in various inscriptions. Of these the title *Śatrumalla* is mentioned in the concluding lines of the play; and that of *Avanibhājana* is referred to in the fourth *pāda* of the *mangala śloka* . . . and *Guṇabhara* and *Mattavilāsa* are also found in the words of *Naṭi* in the *sthāpana*. The virtues of the king are eulogized in the opening portion of this work.¹

Light thrown on Contemporary Life by the Work.—This little play is full of interest to the student of religious history as it affords valuable material regarding the extinct Kāpālīka faith, and the vices of the Śākyabikṣhus and the views regarding the teachings of the Buddha held by the followers of other religions, such as the Kāpālīkas. 'From the *Mattavilāsa-Prahasana* it becomes clear that to a Kāpālīka, the *Kapāla* is as essential as is a sacred thread to a Brahmana. If he loses it he should provide himself with another in a stated time. He should cover his body with ashes and make himself hideous, and drink liquor from skull of a human being. . . . One of his articles of

¹ प्रज्ञादानदयानुभावधृतयः कान्तिः कलकौशलं
सत्यं शौर्यसमायता विनय इत्येवप्रकारागुणाः ।
अप्राप्तस्थितयः समेत्य शरणं याता यमेकं कलौ
कल्पान्ते जगदादिमादिपुरुषं सर्गप्रभेदा इव ॥

Mattavilāsa, p. 3. T. Sans. Ser., No. LV.

faith is that the effect always resembles, to a certain extent, the cause; therefore, from the practice of austerities in this life one cannot obtain bliss in another life since austerities and bliss are of opposite nature. The Kāpālīkas carried in addition to the *Kapāla*, a cow's horn both for blowing during their worship and drinking from. The people of this faith associated freely with women-Kāpālīkas. . . . The opinions held by the particular Kāpālīka, Bhaṭṭya-Soma of our play, regarding the Śākyabikṣhus are that the Śākyabikṣhus indulged freely in animal food and fattened themselves pecuniarily by being the managers of several *vihāras*, and led a comfortable life, against all the rules of their order: they covered themselves only to conceal their foibles. Their teacher Buddha, did nothing more than steal his doctrines from the *Vedānta* and the *Mahābhārata* of the Brahmins, and compiled therefrom his doctrines.² The mention of Buddhas, Bikṣhus, Kāpālīkas and Pāsupatas, in his burlesque by Mahēndravarman I as among the inhabitants of Kāñchīpuram bear out the surmise that Buddhism flourished there till at least the seventh century A.D., and that the statement of Hiuen-Tsang regarding the existence in Kāñchīpura of a large number of *vihāras*³ finds support in this work of Mahēndravarman.

The reign of Mahēndravarman I synchronized with the period of decay of Buddhist and Jain religions at Kāñchīpuram and the Tamil land. The Śaiva saints Appar, and Tiruṅṇāna-Sambandar were actually engaged in propagating the Śaiva faith. According to the testimony of these saints, as represented in their references to the Śākyas, we have to infer that the Buddhists and Jains of this period were in a degenerate position then. They are mentioned in the same strain also in several verses in the Vaishṇava work *Nālāyiraṭṭabhandam*.³

¹ *M.C.C. Mag.*, vol. 34, p. 413.

² *Beal's Rec.*, vol. ii, p. 229.

³ புதுயற்றாகிவிடப் புத்தொருமனமுடையவர்
செயற்பாக்கற்றாங்கித் தலையுரி, செட்டிசெட்டி. *Tirumālai*, v. 7.

செட்டியரி குறிப்பி வந்தால் ஒதுகிற வன்முறை. *P. T.* vol. ix, p. 7, v. 8.

புதுயற்றொருவரைப் படுத்தி
நினைந் தலையுரி. *Nān. Tiru*, v. 5.

The reign of Mahēndravarman I is believed to have been the period of the Vaishṇava saint Tirumalīśai and therefore also that of the first three Ālvārs by certain scholars. Mr. M. Srinivasa Aiyangar¹ in his *Tamil Studies* expresses the view that the Guṇabhara mentioned in the *Nānmugan-Tiruvandādi* is a reference to Mahēndravarman I, and concludes, on this basis alone, that he was his contemporary. But a careful examination of the context and meaning of this stanza² shows that the Guṇabhara of the Ālvār cannot be interpreted as alluding to any mortal man.

¹ *Tamil Studies*, pp. 305-6.

² கர்ப்ப மந்திரியைச் சாஸனஞ் செய்திருப்பவர்
ஆய்வு அம் சொழியவும் பகலுயிர்க்கும்—ஆதலால்
சொடுத்தெந்த சோனோ! குணப்பரனோ! உம்மை
விடத்தவனிப்பே! மெய்தென்கிறாராம்.

(St. 93, *Nān. Tiru.*)

² See also *Early Hist. of Vaishnavism in South India*, p. 54.

CHAPTER VII

NARASIMHAVARMAN I (MAHAMALLA) A.D. 630-660

NARASIMHAVARMAN I succeeded Mahēndravarman I on the Pallava throne about A.D. 630. He is called in some of his inscriptions, Vātāpi-Koṇḍa-Narasimhavarman and this alludes to his supreme achievement, namely, the capture and destruction of Vātāpi (Badami in the Bijapur District). He is one of the most remarkable sovereigns of the line of Simhavishṇu, and the Pallava empire must have been considerably enlarged during his reign. His reign is well-known for the following :—(1) Invasion and capture of Vātāpi ; (2) Invasion of Ceylon ; (3) The excavation works at Māmalla-puram ; (4) The visit of the Chinese pilgrim to Kāñchīpuram.

The Chalukya-Pallava Relations.—It has already been seen that in about the middle and closing years of his father, Pulakēsin II advanced as far as the city of Kāñchī, forcing 'the lord of the Pallavas to retreat behind the walls of Kāñchīpuram.'¹ The Kūram plates² belonging to the reign of Paramēśvara-varman I mention the important fact that Narasimhavarman I inflicted a crushing defeat on Puḷakēśin, 'in the battles of Pariyaḷa, Maṇimangala and Śūramāra. The exact locality corresponding to these places cannot, at this distance of time, be made out except in the case of Maṇimangala which may be safely identified with the modern village of Maṇimangalam, situated at a distance of only twenty miles from Kāñchī. This reference in the Kūram plates indicates another Chālukya invasion early in Narasimhavarman's reign on which occasion the Chālukya army would appear to have advanced very near the Pallava capital itself before it sustained the defeat mentioned in the record.

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vi, p. 11.

² *S.I.I.*, vol. i, p. 152.

Raid on Vātāpi.—Shortly after the repulse of the Chālukya armies from the neighbourhood of Kāñchipuram, Narasimhavarman I made serious preparations for a counter-invasion into the Chālukya territory. This expedition was entrusted to the command of Śiṟu-Tonḍa who was known otherwise as Paranjōti. That this aggressive expedition under the command of Śiṟu-Tonḍa marched against the Chālukya capital, captured it and returned with great spoils to Kāñchi is learnt from the life of Paranjōti,¹ otherwise Śiṟu-Tonḍar in the *Periyapurāṇam*. The Vēlūrpālayam plates refer to this exploit:—‘From his son Mahēndra was born Narasimhavarman I famous like Upēndra (Vishṇu) who, defeating the host of his enemies took from them the pillar of victory standing in the centre of Vātāpi.’² This is also referred to in a mutilated inscription found at Vātāpi³ and written in characters of this period, probably put up by Narasimha to commemorate his capture of the city. This record, although mutilated, contains the surname Mahāmalla, and the words *Kshatibhujām-agrāsara Pallava* and (Nara) *simha-vishṇu*. From these it is clear that Narasimhavarman I captured the city of Vātāpi; and probably set up a pillar of victory at this place recording this achievement. There can, therefore, be no doubt regarding the capture of the city by the Pallava king.

Ceylon Invasion.—The circumstances that led to the intervention of Narasimhavarman I in the affairs of Ceylon are gathered chiefly from the *Mahāvamsa*.⁴ It appears from this account that Mānavamma, a Ceylon prince, having become an exile fled to India, and, arriving at the city of Kāñchipuram, managed to enter service under Narasimhavarman I with a view to secure his aid and ultimately to gain the Ceylon throne.

¹ மகேந்திரவர்மன் தனது மகன் ஸ்ரீகுமாரபாஹுவரணன்
தொண்டைப் பேரரசைத் தாண்டித் தஞ்சாவூர் வரையிலுள்ள
பர்மணிபு மீதிக்குளவையும் பாட்டினாரும் பரிந்தரையையும்
இவ்வாறென்றெனினவென்கிறேன் பிள்ளை முகநொய்கிறார்—

Per. Pur., Life of Paranjoti, v. 6.

² *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 508, verse 11.

³ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. ix, p. 199.

⁴ The *Mahāvamsa*, ch. 47 (Turnour's translation).

Here he is described as having constantly engaged himself in service of the king and proved his trustworthiness by many an act of bravery and loyalty. The *Mahāvamsa* mentions in great detail the various acts of Mānavamma, particularly his services to Narasimhavarman I in his wars against the Vallabha, the Chālukya king: how once king Vallabha came to make war against Narasimha and how the Pallava king with a view to test Mānavamma left him at his capital city and proceeded to the battle-field alone, and how Mānavamma's affection caused him to leave the safety of the fortified capital and join his king in the field of battle in victory, defeat, or death. Such action was bound to increase Narasimha's esteem for him, and it is therefore not surprising that when the Ceylon prince prepared to go back to his country Narasimhavarman I gave him a strong escort and an army with which he was able to secure the Ceylon throne. But this success did not last long. Soon after, his army deserted him and the Prince of Ceylon came back once more to seek the help of Narasimhavarman I. Again Narasimhavarman I gave him an army much bigger than before, and this time the Pallava king himself accompanied his troops as far as the harbour where his men went on board on their voyage to the shores of Ceylon. It is noteworthy that this naval expedition of Narasimhavarman I set sail from the ancient Pallava port, Mahābalipuram, which, according to contemporary account was a harbour at this time. It is worthy of note that Hiuen-Tsang¹ who stayed in the city for a considerable time (circa 642) recorded the fact that ships go to Ceylon from Kāñchi, and that it extended by twenty miles to the coast.² Tirumangai Ālvār also records that Mahābalipuram was a busy port in his hymns on this place and particularly notes that in its harbour ride at anchor ‘vessels bent

¹ Beal, *Records*, vol. ii, p. 228.

² புலங்கோர் கிதிக்குளவையோடு புலங்கோர்வழியினால்
வலங்கோர் கலமணிக்குளவையும் சமந்தென்கும் வலங்கோர்
வலங்கலிபுத்தூர் மகாபலகடல் மகாபலகடல்வரை
வலங்கோர் மனத்தாரை வலங்கோர் வலங்கோர்

Peria Tirumōḷi, Kaḍanmallai Hymas, 6.

to the point of breaking laden as they are with wealth, big trunked elephants and nine gems in heaps.'

This second naval expedition was a complete success and must have made a profound impression on the contemporary powers of South India.¹ The Kaśākkudi plates which confirm the conquest of Ceylon justly compare this achievement of Narasimhavarman I with that of Rama's conquest of Lanka.² Prince Mānavamma was firmly placed on the throne, and not until Narasimhavarman I's death did trouble overtake him again.

Monuments of Narasimhavarman I. Improvement of Mahābalipuram.—Like his father, Narasimhavarman I was a lover of building temples all over his kingdom. Some of his earlier monuments such as the cave temples at Trichinopoly district and Pudukottai were excavated from out of rocks as those of Mahēndravarman I. The peculiar features of the monuments of Narasimhavarman have been described by A. H. Longhurst as follows :—'The cave temples are excavated in the face of the rock in the same manner as those belonging to the earlier period, but their facades are usually more ornamental and contain pillars of a different variety. On plan the interiors are much the same as those of the cave temples of the Mahēndra style, with similar small square shrine chambers cut in the back wall which are usually free from ornament within. The pillared-hall in front of the shrine often contains large panels cut in the side walls filled with sculptural figures in high relief. These are usually of great beauty and executed with

¹ 'It is certainly astonishing that in the inscriptions of the Pallavas and other Southern dynasties no reference whatever is made to the relations which in those days must have existed between Coromandel and the Far East. The explanation probably is that those relations, of which the accounts of the Chinese pilgrims have left us such a valuable record were of a perfectly peaceful nature. Suppose the powerful Pallava princes of Kāñchipura had equipped armadas and carried their arms to the remote shores of Campā and Java, may we not assume that their conquests on the far side of the ocean would have been extolled in their *pragastis* with no less effusion than we find lavished on their victories over the Chalukyas?'—J. Ph. Vogel—*The Yupa Inscriptions of King Mulavarman*.

² *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 343, verse 22.

remarkable skill. The interior too of the more ornamental cave temples is provided with cornice and plinth mouldings.

'The most striking feature about the Māmalla style is the curious shape of the pillars.¹ The square heavy pillars with corbel-capitals of the earlier period are replaced by pillars of a more elegant shape and better proportion. The base of the pillar is carved in the shape of a conventional lion sitting very erect and carrying the shaft of the column on the top of its head. This shaft is still octagonal in section but of better proportion and crowned with a bulbous capital having a flat abacus. Between the capital and the architrave is usually a double-bracket supporting the cornice. This latter feature is obviously a stone copy of a wooden-model.'²

According to Mr. Longhurst examples of Māmalla style are only found at the Seven Pagodas. 'It will be remembered,' says he, 'that it was Māmalla who founded Māmallapuram naming the town after himself.'³ Although most of the monuments there may be said to be in the Māmalla style it is quite certain that all of them could not possibly have been excavated during his life time, as the work must have taken over a century and even then was never finished. Therefore we may presume that Māmalla's son and successor Mahēndravarman II and also the latter's son Paramēśvaravarman I, carried on the work begun by Māmalla, more or less to the original style. . . .

Dr. Hultzsch on the age of the Seven Pagodas.—About the exact age of the monuments of the Seven Pagodas the views of scholars differ considerably. According to Venkayya⁴

¹ Note by Editor.

² *Arch. Report for 1918-19*, p. 26 ff. Also see same writer's remarks in *Pallava Architecture*, Part i, *Memoirs of the Arch. Surv. India*, No. 17, p. 11.

³ In the opinion of the late James Fergusson derived from a study of the sculptures and the architecture the date of the Seven Pagodas is somewhat earlier than 700, but their execution may have been spread over half a century or even more and that A.D. 630 or 700 may be safely relied upon as the date at which the rocks were carved into the wondrous forms which excite our admiration. *Cave Temples of India*, p. 110.

⁴ *A.S.R.*, 1906-7, p. 234.

V211P
N25

Mahābalipuram was founded by Narasimhavarman I, surnamed Mahāmalla,¹ after his own surname and that the earliest of them cut out by him.

The place is ordinarily supposed by most official Epigraphists and Western archaeologists to have had no previous history² or existence although the mention of this place by the earliest Ālvārs and the recent discovery of inscribed statues of Simhaviṣṇu and his son Mahendravarman I clearly goes against such a presumption. According to Dr. Hultsch the majority of short epigraphs on the monolith now styled Dharmarāja Ratha resemble those of the Mahēndravāḍi and Śiyyamangalam cave inscriptions of the Pallava king Mahēndravarman. Among the names and surnames of the king who excavated the Dharmarāja Ratha, we find twice the name of Narasimha which seems to have been his actual name while the remaining designations look like mere surnames. Among the successors of Mahēndravarman I there are two kings named Narasimhavarman. As the type of the alphabet is more archaic than that of the second of the inscriptions which probably belongs to Paramēśvaravarman I, father of Rājasimha, Narasimhavarman of Dharmarāja Ratha inscriptions may be identified with Narasimhavarman I, the son of Mahēndravarman I. This identification is rendered almost certain by a reference to the published facsimile.³

About the year A.D. 642, the celebrated Chinese pilgrim and Master of Law, Hiuen-Tsang, visited the Pallava capital and appears to have stayed there a considerable time. He described the country round the capital by the name of Drāviḍa, and extending about 6000 *li* in extent. The soil was fertile and produced abundance of crops. He found the climate of the

¹ Note by Editor on the age of Mahabalipur.

² According to Jouveau-Dubreuil the monuments at the Seven Pagodas do not go back prior to the seventh century, A.D. see his *Archéologie du sud de L'Inde*, tome i, pp. 74-102. His theories on the age and the evolution of Pallava monuments are generally followed by A. H. Longhurst, V. A. Smith and Ananda C. Coomaraswamy in his recent work on the *History of Indian and Indonesian Art*. (pp. 102-104.)

³ Hultsch, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, p. 1 ff.

region hot, and the character of the people courageous. The people were deeply attached to the principles of truth and highly esteemed for their learning¹ a fact which is also noted by one of the *Tēvāram* hymnists.²

As regards Buddhism the pilgrim found some hundred *Saṅghārāmas*, and 10,000 priests all of whom studied the teaching of the *Sthavira* school of Mahāyāna Buddhism. The Hindu, including the Jaina temples numbered about eighty and in other parts around he found that the sect of the Digambaras had many adherents. Hiuen-Tsang also refers to the tradition current then that the Tathāgatha in olden times when he lived in this world frequented this part very much and converted many men. Therefore Asoka the Buddhist emperor is believed to have built a large number of *stūpas* here traces of which the pilgrim was able to notice in many places around Kāñchi. The Chinese pilgrim also refers to the tradition that Kāñchipuram was the birth place of Dharmapāla, the well-known metaphysician who preceded Śīlabhadra as head of the great University of Nalanda. The pilgrim also visited Molo-kiu-chi (the Pāṇḍya country) where he found some of the inhabitants following the true doctrine, but others impetuous and wholly given to commercial gain. The Buddhist pilgrim also found that in the Pāṇḍya country his religion was in a state of decay though traces of monasteries were found everywhere.³

Mahēndravarman II.—About A.D. 655, Narasimhavarman I, the Mahāmalla, died having raised the Pallava power to a glory unprecedented in Pallava history. The exact period of the duration of Narasimha's reign is not known, but from the evidence of the *Mahāvamśa*, and the prolonged stay of Mānavamma at the court of this king as well as the military and naval enterprises associated with his reign, his reign must have lasted a fairly long time. He was succeeded by Mahēndravarman II about

¹ Beal, *Records*, vol. ii, p. 228.

² *சுந்தரபாஹியம்* — Appar, *Tēvāram*, *Tirukachchimēṇṇāḷi Patikam*, verse 8.

³ Beal, *Records*, vol. ii, pp. 228-30.

whom practically nothing is known, except the reference in the Kūram plates that he 'thoroughly enforced the sacred law of the castes and the orders.'¹ This probably indicates a peaceful reign free from disturbances of hostile invasions from outside. According to Mr. M. S. Ramaswami Aiyangar, Mahēndravarmān II was the contemporary of Appar.² But there is no evidence to show that Mahēndravarmān II was a Jain in the earlier part of his reign and that his conversion to Śaivism was brought about by Appar. On the other hand, as we saw already, Appar was a contemporary of Mahēndravarmān I, the son and successor of Simhavishnu (A.D. 600-630).

Paramēśvaravarman I (circa 600 to 680).—With the accession of Paramēśvaravarman I we once again find ourselves in very stirring times. Invasions and counter-invasions of the Pallavas and the Chālukyas become once more the order of the day. His great Chālukyan contemporary was Vikramāditya I who, according to the Gadval plates,³ conquered Kāñchi, defeated Īśvarapōtarāja and destroyed the Mahāmalla family. This grant also gives the very important particular that at the time of the southern invasion, Vikramāditya I was encamped at Urāgapura⁴ on the southern bank of the Kavēri. These plates furnish the details of date, i.e. the year both of

¹ The Vēlūrpālayam plates omit his name altogether from the genealogical list. *Ibid.*, S.I.I., vol. ii.

² *Studies in South Indian Jainism*, p. 66.

³ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, No. 22, pp. 100-6.

⁴ As regards the identification of Urāgapuram the statement in the plates that it was on the southern bank of the Kaveri makes it clear that it must have been the ancient Chōla capital Uraiyūr near Trichinopoly. Dr. Hultzsch was inclined to identify it with Nagapatam taking Urāgapura to be a literal translation in Sanskrit of the Tamil word Nāgapattinam. (*Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, p. 102.) Attempts have been made to identify it with Pāmbūr. But the fact that Peruvaḷanallūr, where a battle was fought between the Pallavas and the Chālukyas, lies about twelve miles from Trichinopoly (north-west) shows the camp where Vikramāditya stayed and made this grant could not have been very much farther. According to Prof. Jouveau-Dubrenil (*Pallavas*, p. 43) Urāgapuram is the 'City of Rānarasika,' of the Kailāsanātha temple inscription (S.I.I., vol. i, p. 13). But it seems more sound to regard that Paramēśvaravarman I led another invasion against Badami, and that the Kailāsanātha temple inscription has reference to this achievement.

the reign and of the Śaka era. The actual date of the grant as given in the record is the full-moon *tithi* of *Vaisākha* in the twentieth year of the reign, which was current after 596 Śaka years had passed. According to Dr. Fleet the equivalent may be taken as Tuesday, 25th April, A.D. 674, which fully confirms the correctness of other dates obtained for the reign by Prof. Kielhorn.

The details of the Pallava-Chālukya campaign are not clearly known from any records, but it is certain that success did not uniformly attend on the Chālukya invader. The Kūram record already referred to, which belongs to this period, after giving an elaborate account of the martial exploits of Paramēśvaravarman I mentions in particular the fact that he made Vikramāditya 'whose army consisted of several *lakshas* take to flight covered only by a rag.'¹ Similarly the Vēlūrpālayam record² makes pointed reference to Paramēśvaravarman having crushed the conceit of his enemies like the sun destroying the mists. Neither of these grants furnishes any detail which might help us to locate the exact place where the Pallava and the Chālukyan forces met in battle. This very important detail is obtained from the Udayēndiram plates³ which mention the name of the site of battle as Peruvaḷanallūr which we may correctly identify with the village of Peruvaḷanallūr in the Lalgudi taluk of the Trichinopoly District. As we know that the Gadval plates mention the important detail that the Chālukya emperor was encamped in Urāgapuram, this identification receives added confirmation, especially as this place lies a few miles from this village. The campaign between the Pallavas and the Chōlas must have been therefore conducted in and around the town of Trichinopoly. A glowing description of the battle is given in the Kūram plates from which we learn that Paramēśvaravarman's war-elephant was called Arivārāṇa and that his horse was known as Atiśaya.⁴

¹ S.I.I., vol. i, p. 144.

² v. 11, Vēlūrpālayam plates, *ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 508.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. ii, p. 371.

⁴ 'At the head of a battle,—in which the disk of the sun was caused to assume the likeness of the circle of the moon through the mist of the

This king appears to have been a great devotee of Śiva and pleased that God by constructing large numbers of Śiva temples all over the kingdom. From the inscription on the Gaṇeśa temple at Māmallapuram,¹ Dr. Hultsch has concluded that Atyantakāma after whom the temple is named must have been a surname of Paramēśvaravarman I himself

dust, there was produced by the marching of the countless troops of men, horses and elephants, which was terrible through the thunderlike sound of drums, which teemed with unsheathed swords that resembled flashes of lightning, in which elephants were moving like clouds, and which therefore resembled an unseasonable appearance of the rainy season; in which tall horses looked like billows, in which elephants caused distress on their path, just as sea-monsters produce whirlpools, in which conches were incessantly blown and which therefore resembled the gaping ocean; which was full of swords and shields, just as of rhinoceros, creepers and *vāraṇa* trees, which was crowded with heroes who possessed bows and mighty elephants, as if it were crowded with *Sara* (grass) and which was agitated by a violent wind in which the path of the wind was obstructed by arrows, that flew past each other on the bows, while these were bent by the warriors; in which javelins, pikes, darts, clubs, lances, spears, and discuses were flying about; in which troops of furious elephants firmly impaled each other's faces with the piercing thunderbolts of their tusks; in which squadrons of horsemen were connected by their swords, that had struck each other's heads, in which there were soldiers who were noted for their dexterity in fighting with sword against sword, pulling of hair against hair and club against club; in which the ground was thickly smeared with saffron as the blood was mixed with copious rutting juice of the elephants that issued in consequence of their considering each other as equals, or despising each other; in which both large armies had lost and dropped arms, necks, shanks, thigh bones and teeth; in which, owing to the encounter of the armies, both sides were broken, urged on, put to flight and prostrated on the ground; which was attended by the goddess of fortune sitting on the swing of the doubt about mutual victory or defeat; in which brave warriors were marching on the back of lines of, fallen elephants, that formed a bridge over the flood of blood, in which soldiers stood motionless, if their blows did not hit each other's weak parts; which was covered here and there with shattered banners and parasols with fallen elephants and with dead and half dead soldiers who had done their duty whose strong arms still raised the weapon whose lips were bitten and whose eyes were deep red with fury; in which a multitude of white *chāmaras* was waving; in which tiaras, armlets, necklaces, bracelets and ear-rings were broken, crushed and pulverised, in which the *kūshmandas*, *rākshasas* and *piśāchas* were singing, intoxicated with drinking the liquor of the blood; and which contains hundreds of headless trunks, that were vehemently dancing together in a fearful manner according to the beaten time he, unaided, made Vikramāditya, whose army consisted of several *lakshas* take to flight, covered only by a rag.' (Kūram plates; Dr. Hultsch's Translation, *S.I.I.*, vol. i, p. 153 ff.)

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, p. 8.

'The second and very florid alphabet found in the inscriptions of the Pallava king Atyantakāma on the monolith now styled Gaṇeśa temple (No. 20), in the two caves called Dharma-rājamaṇḍapa and Rāmānujamaṇḍapa. The same alphabet is employed in the Kāñchī inscriptions of Rājasimha and his son Mahēndravarmā III. The Kāñchīpuram inscriptions state that Rājasimha was the son of Ugradanḍa the destroyer of Raṇarasika's city and that the epithet Raṇarāsika refers to the Western Chālukya king Vikramāditya I (A.D. 655-680). The alphabet of the Atyantakāma's inscription at the Seven Pagodas resembles so closely that of Kailāsanātha temple epigraphs that both must be assigned to the same period. That Atyantakāma's actual name was Paramēśvara is seen from verse 2 of No. 20.' 'I propose to identify this Atyantakāma with either Paramēśvaravarman I, the father of Rājasimha or Paramēśvaravarman II, the son of Rājasimha preferably with the former.'

It thus appears that the rock-cut monument known as the Gaṇeśa temple as well as the Rāmānujamaṇḍapa were probably excavated at the orders of Paramēśvaravarman and that the former one was a Śiva temple. From the eleven *ślokas* in the Gaṇeśa temple inscription we learn that Paramēśvaravarman I had Chitramāya, Guṇabhājana, Śrībhara and Raṇajaya as surnames. Vidyāvinīta Pallava was another title of Paramēśvaravarman I. In the village of Kūram Paramēśvaravarman appears to have built a structural temple to Śiva, called in the plates Vidyāvinīta-Pallava-Paramēśvaragrha. The object of the Kūram grant is a gift of the village of Paramēśvaramaṇḍalam (evidently named after the king) made to the temple of Śiva which had been built at Kūram by Vidyāvinīta Pallava. The village was probably named after the king himself and divided into twenty-five parts of which three were to be enjoyed by two Brahmans Anantaśivāchārya and Pullaśarman who looked after the divine service of the temple. The fourth part was set aside for the providing of water and fire for the temple maṇḍapa, the fifth for the reading of the *Bhārata* at this place while the remaining twenty parts were given to twenty

Chaturvēdins. Kūram is described here as belonging to Mānya-vantrarāshtra of Nirvālūr, a division of Uṟṟukattukottam.

Narasimhavarman II—Rājasimha, circa 680–700.—Narasimhavarman II succeeded his father towards the close of the seventh century. His reign appears to have been completely peaceful and free from foreign invasions. Among the temples built by his king may be mentioned the Kailāsanātha temple, called the Rājasimhēśvara after his surname Rājasimha, the Airāvateśvara temple at Kāñchi, the Shore-temple near the sea at Mahābalipuram, and the Panamalai temple all of which contain his inscriptions. The habit of registering the surnames of the ruling king begun by Mahēndravarmān I appears to have become exceedingly popular now and was extensively put into practice by Rājasimha more than 250 of his *birudas* being found in the walls of the Kailāsanātha temple alone.¹

Some of these are :—‘Rishabalānchana’, ‘Śrī-Śankara-bhakta’, ‘Śrīvādyavidyādhara’, ‘Śrī-Āgamapriya’, ‘Śrī-Pratimalla’, ‘Śiva-Chūḍāmaṇi’, etc. These titles are suggestive of his personal tastes, his accomplishments and religious inclinations. The inscriptions of the Kailāsanātha temple besides the *birudas* of this king, include those of his son Mahēndravarmān III and his queen Rangapatāka whose names are associated with the erection of a part of the temple.² This Rangapatāka appears to have been one of Rājasimha’s queens and her record consists of three Sanskrit verses in characters similar to Rājasimha’s inscription. This inscription registers the fact that the small Śiva shrine was constructed by Rangapatāka³ the Queen of Narasimhavishṇu, or Kālakāla whose sign was the bull.

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. i, Nos. 25 and 26, pp. 14–18.

² *Ibid.*, p. 23.

देवे जगद्रूपक्षणेवददोक्षे निर्विघ्नशत्रुहृदये नरसिंहविष्णौ ॥

बालुम्य मूर्जितमवारप्य विराजतेया निर्जित्य गर्वमिष पुष्करदेवतायाः

³ *Ibid.*

निर्मापितमिदन्धाम तथा चन्द्रशिखामणेः ।

पताकयेव नारीणां रम्यं रंगपताकया ॥

The Monuments of Rājasimha.—The most important among the temples now existing, built by Rājasimha is that at Kāñchīpuram known as the Kailāsanātha temple. One of the inscriptions in this temple records the construction of this temple by Rājasimha. There is a story in the *Periyapurāṇam* account of Pūśālār Nāyanār¹ which mentions that a Kādava king built a temple to Śiva and heard a celestial voice directing the postponement of the consecration by a day as on the day appointed he had to be present at the temple of the devotee Pūśālār for a similar function. This presumably has a reference to that erected by Rājasimha as it is mentioned that Rājasimha heard a celestial voice in one of the inscriptions the Kailāsanātha temple in itself.² The construction of this temple is also referred to in the Vēlūrpālayam plates in the following terms :—Verse 13 ‘His (Paramēśvaravarman’s) son’s son was Narasimhavarman II who equal to Mahēndra once again organized the *ghaṭika* of the twice-born and built of stone a house for the moon-crested Śiva which was comparable to the Mountain Kailāsa. Among the other temples built during this period we may mention the Śiva temple at Panamalai, the Shore-temple at Seven Pagodas and the Airāvateśvara temple at Kāñchīpuram. It has been doubted in some quarters whether or not the Shore-temple at Mahābalipuram is a Pallava structure. Recently about six Sanskrit verses in Pallava script have been discovered round the plinths of the two *balipīṭhas* here. The record is not complete but contains an eulogy of a Pallava king whose surnames were Atyantakāma, Aparājita, Śivachūḍāmaṇi,

¹ *Per. Pur.* Pūś. Nāy. v. 9 and 10.
 1. *Per. Pur.* Pūś. Nāy. v. 9 and 10.
 2. *Per. Pur.* Pūś. Nāy. v. 9 and 10.
 3. *Per. Pur.* Pūś. Nāy. v. 9 and 10.

— *Per. Pur.* Pūś. Nāy. v. 9 and 10.

² *S.I.I.*, vol. i, p. 12.

etc., attributes that we now know belonged to Rājasimha. Another verse refers to him as Rājasimha, Raṇajaya, Śrībhara and Chitrakārmukha and is identical with verse 12 of the Kāñchīpuram inscription of Rājasimha. The mention in the record of the king as the ruling sovereign makes it almost certain that he was Rājasimha, son of Paramēśvaravarman I, who bore the surnames Kshatriyasimha and Rājasimha. The two Śiva temples of the Shore-temple Kshatriyasimha. Pallavēśvaram and Rājasimhapallavēśvaram were apparently contemporary with Rājasimhapallavēśvaram of Kāñchīpuram, and have been named after Rājasimha I.¹

Literature and Literary Patronage.—The age of Narasimhavarman II was one of intense literary activity. It has been already pointed out that Sanskrit poets and Sanskrit culture were specially patronized by Pallava kings.² It is suggested that Daṇḍin, the well-known Sanskrit writer, probably flourished for some time in the Pallava court at Kāñchīpuram, and references to Kāñchīpura and its rules have been discovered in his works. In his *Kavyādarśa*³ Daṇḍin mentions a Śaiva king Rājavarman who judging from the way in which he is spoken of must be regarded as his contemporary and probably was Rājasimha Pallava who according to his inscriptions is known to have been a very devout Śaiva.⁴ Prof. M. Rangachariar has also quoted a tradition with reference to chapter v of *Kavyādarśa*⁵ that it was composed by Daṇḍin for giving lessons in rhetoric to a royal prince at Kāñchīpuram who in all probability was

¹ *Mad. Ep. Coll.*, 566 of 1912. Also see Antiquities of Mahābalipuram, *Ind. Ant.* for 1917, p. 49 ff.

² In the Vēlūrpaṭṭayam plates Rājasimha is recorded to have revived the *ghaṭika* of the twice-born. The nature of learning acquired at the Brahminical *ghaṭika* is described in the Kaśākkūḍi plates II. 71 ff (*S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 358).

³ Ch ii, p. 279.

⁴ *Tēshāmvahśēprasūtāt-Ranarasikapurōn-mardhanāt Ugradanḍāt Subramanyakumārō Guha iva Paramādīśvarādāttajanmā. Saktikshunnārivarḡgōvidilabahunayaś Śaivasiddhāntamārggō. Śrīmānātyantakāmah kshata Sakalamalō dhūrdharah Pallāvānām.* *S.I.I.*, vol. i, No. 24, 5, 6.

⁵ *Ind. Ant.*, 1912, p. 90 ff.

Rājasimha's son.¹ All these references, taken along with the passage in *Kavyādarśa* where Daṇḍin illustrates a particular form of composition by a couplet² which refers to the city of Kāñchi³ and its rulers the Pallavas and the evidence furnished by the recently-discovered *Avantisundarikathā*, make it clear that Daṇḍin lived for a considerable period at the Pallava court in Kāñchīpuram.

Whether the series of dramas published at Trivandrum as Bhāṣa's, were really composed during the reign of Rājasimha it is not possible to say. But certain scholars hold that *Svapnavasavadatta* and other works of the series were abridged editions of the works of Bhāṣa prepared for the staging of them before the court of a Pallava king, presumably Rājasimha from the colophons of these plays. These plays bear a close resemblance to *Mattavilasaprahasana* of Mahēndravarman I. The evidence available seems to favour the view that the Pallava rather than the Pāṇḍya court was responsible for the production of these plays, if these are not Bhāṣa's own.

Paramēśvaravarman II, A.D. 700-710.—About the close of the first decade of the eighth century Rājasimha was succeeded on the Pallava throne by Paramēśvaravarman II. The reign of this sovereign appears to have been shortlived. The Vīraṭṭānēśvara temple inscription of this king is dated in the third year of his reign. The Kaśākkūḍi plates record of him that he 'conquered the coquetish ways of the Kali age, that he led the way of policy, which had been prescribed by Dhishāṇa (Bṛhaspati) and that he protected the worlds.'⁴

¹ It is Rājasimha himself that appears to have been Ācharya Daṇḍin's pupil from the *śloka* under reference if the altered reading proves to be correct. *Ed.*

² *Kav. Dar.*, ch. 3, p. 114.

³ 'Nāsikyamadyāparitah chaturvarnavibhūṣitā. Āstikāchīlpurīyasyām-ashṭavarṇāhvayōnṛpāh. *Kav.*, iii, 144.

In commenting on this well-known enigma in Daṇḍin's work *Tarūpa-vāchaspati* explains it as meaning Kāñchi ruled over by Pallava kings. (Age of Daṇḍin, *Ind. Ant.* for 1912, p. 91).

⁴ Verse 26, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, No. 73, p. 357.

In the Vēlūrpālayam plates he is described as the chastiser of the Kali and that he governed according to the laws of Manu.¹ As we have no inscription dated in the years subsequent to his third regnal year we may presume that his reign was very short.

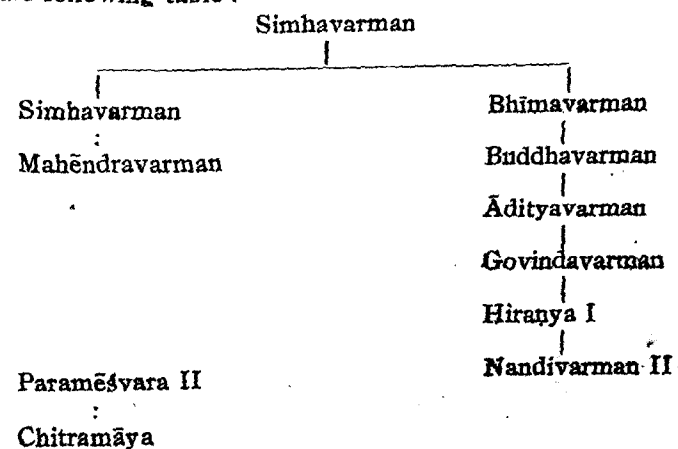
¹ Verse 14, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part v, p. 511.

CHAPTER VIII

DYNASTIC REVOLUTION. HIRANYAVARMAN AND HIS SUCCESSOR PALLAVAMALLA

HIRANYAVARMAN I

THE Kaśākkudi plates of Nandivarman Pallavamalla pass on from Paramēśvaravarman II to Nandivarman, the descendant of Bhīmavarman, thereby suggesting that the Pallava throne passed into the hands of Nandivarman II immediately after Paramēśvaravarman II. The circumstances that led to a change in the family are not stated. According to the Udayēndiram plates it appears that Paramēśvaravarman II left a young prince called Chitramāya whose cause was espoused by the Dramila princes. The recently-discovered Korraṅguḍi plates dated in the sixty-first year of Nandivarman II Pallavamalla, mention after Virakūrcha and others one Hiranyavarman who is said to have ruled as king. The Vēlūrpālayam plates do not mention this fact. But the Tanḍantōṭṭam plates¹ record of him that he was born for the good of the world and that he made his enemies settle in forests and was the asylum of those who eagerly desired protection. His place in the Pallava family may be indicated in the following table :—



¹ Tanḍantōṭṭam plates, v. 1, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 5, p. 528.

Sculptures in the Vaikunṭhaperumāl Temple at Kāñchipuram.—The sculptures inside the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple at Kāñchipuram throw some light upon the history of this period. The original sculptures were considerably mutilated, but the temple authorities have tried to repair them with brick and mortar. The explanatory notes have not been filled in completely but are found on a small portion of the south verandah and explain thirteen compartments of the upper row of sculptures. The first of these notes refers to the death of Paramēśvaravarman of the Pallava family which was descended from the God Brahma and mentions the ministers, the Ghaṭikaiyār, the Mūlaprakṛti and Hiranyavarma Mahārāja. It is partially damaged but ends with the word 'place'. The second compartment ends with the words *enru sonna idam*, 'the place where he said that'. The fourth mentions Śrīmalla, Raṇamalla, Sangrāmamalla, and Pallavamalla as Hiranyavarma's four sons and ends with the words 'Paramēśvaran nan poṇē enru toluduninra idam', 'the place where Paramēśvara stood in a worshipping posture saying he would go'.¹ Then Hiranyavarma Mahārāja and Dharaṇikonḍapoṣar are mentioned; also the Nagarattār i.e., the citizens of Kāñchipuram, the Mūlaprakṛti and the Kāṭaka-Muttarayar. Mention is also made of the coronation (*Abhiṣheka*) of young Pallavamalla under the style Nandivarman.²

The Probable Interpretation of the Sculptures.—The sculptural representations in these panels taken along with the information contained in the Kaśākkūḍi plates³ help us to establish that there was a change of dynasty on the death of Paramēśvaravarman, and that Nandivarman II, till then named Paramēśvaran Pallavamalla was chosen to occupy the Pallava throne by the people. In this enterprise Nandivarman II appears to have received considerable help from Hiranyavarman I, and his trustworthy general Udayachandra whose exploits for the cause of his master are described in detail in the Udayēndiram plates.⁴ The Kaśākkūḍi plates dated in the

¹ The actual text has been published in *S.I.I.*, vol. iv, pp. 10-12.

² *Ibid.*

³ Verse 27, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 3, p. 357.

⁴ *Ibid.*, *S.I.I.*, pp. 37-72.

twenty-second year of this king records the important fact that 'he was chosen by his subjects'. The sculptures at the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple have been interpreted as indicating a general election to the Pallava throne on the death of Paramēśvaravarman II. 'The Kaśākkūḍi plates' of Pallava king Nandivarman Pallavamalla tell us, that, after the death of Paramēśvaravarman II, Nandivarman, son of Hiranyavarman, was chosen by his subjects. It may therefore be concluded that this part of the sculptures were intended to represent the various events connected with the succession of Nandivarman who might be the prince referred to in the notes as Pallavamalla. As the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple was called Paramēśvaraviṇṇagaram, very probably after the Pallava king Nandivarman Pallavamalla called also Paramēśvaravarman² it may be supposed that both the sculptures and the explanatory notes accompanying them were cut out soon after the temple itself was built.'

It would be more accurate to consider that the sculptures at the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple at Kāñchipuram taken as a whole represent the whole history of the Pallava family rather than the immediate events connected with the accession of Nandivarman Pallavamalla about the beginning of the eighth century. It is well known that the explanatory notes have not been filled in completely for all the long series of bas-reliefs of which only a small number could be interpreted with the help of inscriptions.³ It is therefore incorrect to regard all these sculptures as being connected with only the immediate events relating to the accession of Nandivarman II. If we examine the sculptures from the commencement, almost from the first panel which presents Vishṇu, to the following which represent Brahma, Angīrasa, Bṛhaspati, Bhāradvāja, Drōṇa and Aśvat-thāman, the birth of Pallava, is found to be graphically represented while the rest illustrate and continue the family history.

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 3, p. 344.

² Paramēśvaran Pallavamalla was the name and Nandivarman was the title of Nandivarman Pallavamalla. See *S.I.I.*, vol. iv, No. 135, p. 11

³ Para 2 of *M.E.R.* for 1906.

Then again it is not necessary to infer that Paramēśvaravarman II should have been either deposed or forced to retire from the throne.¹ The inscription here requires to be thoroughly re-interpreted. The correct explanation of the scene is the selection of Nandivarman Pallavamalla, then called Paramēśvaravarman Pallavamalla, to the throne from among the four sons of Hiranyavarman. The details (See footnote below) furnished in the descriptive labels fully confirm the statement in the Kaśākkudi plates that he was raised to the throne by the general approval of the citizens and thoroughly falsify the usurpation theory put forward by some writers.

The Position of Hiranyavarman.—The only difficulty still facing us is with reference to Hiranyavarman who is described in the newly-discovered copper-plates from Korranguḍi as having actually ruled as king. The Tandantōṭṭam plates make a glowing reference to him and describe his stirring prowess² in the field of battle, giving the impression that he was a ruling sovereign of Kāñchi. The Vēlūrpaḷayam plates and the

¹ It has been generally supposed that Nandivarman Pallavamalla usurped the Pallava throne soon after Paramēśvaravarman II. This is not at all supported by the evidence furnished by the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple sculptures which represent the events that took place immediately after the death of Paramēśvaravarman II leading to the accession of Pallavamalla. The inscriptional evidence has been translated thus in the *Epig. Indica*: 'After the death of Paramēśvaravarman II, a deputation consisting of the *Matras*, the *Malaprakritis* and the *Ghalakayar* waited on Hiranyavarman-Maharaja and represented the fact that the country was without a ruler and requested him to grant them a sovereign. There upon king Hiranyavarman sent for the chief potentates (*Kūlamullar*) and enquired which among them would accept the sovereignty. All of them refusing, he asked his sons Srimalla, Rapamalla, Sangrāmamalla and Pallavamalla. Pallavamalla humbly offered to go, but king Hiranyavarman was at first unwilling to risk his son, who was then only twelve years of age, in such a perilous undertaking. But Hiranyavarman was soon persuaded by Daranikondapōsar to give his consent. Receiving the weapons presented to him both by his father and Daranikondapōsar, Pallavamalla proceeded to Kāñchipuram, crossing on his way several hills, rivers and forests. Hearing of his approach a certain Pallavadi-Araiyyar came with a large force, and placed him on an elephant's back and returned to the city where he was received by the feudatory chiefs, the members of the merchants' guild, the *mulaprakritis*, and Kadakka-Muttaraiyyar. He was then crowned king under the name Nandivarman and with the insignia of Vidēlvedugu, *Samudraghōsha*, *Khaṭavāṅga-davaja* and *Vṛishabha lanchhana* by the ministers' feudatories, the *ghalakayar* and the *ubhaiya-gaṇa*.' *Epig. Ind.*, vol. xviii, p. 117.

² Verse 1, Tandantōṭṭam plates, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 5, p. 520.

Bāhūr plates omit his name altogether. There cannot be any doubt that Hiranyavarman mentioned in the Kaśākkudi¹ plates as the immediate ancestor of Nandivarman II and the sixth descendant of Bhīmaravarman, the brother of Simhavishṇu, is the same as the Hiranyavarman figuring in the Tandantōṭṭam plates² as well as the bas-reliefs in the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple just mentioned. According to Mr. Krishna Sastri, this Hiranyavarman was really Dantivarman, the son of Nandivarman II and the Tandantōṭṭam plates belonging to Nandivarman III, the son of Dantivarman, the donor of the Vēlūrpaḷayam plates. He observes³ :—

'The first plate of the preserved portion begins by referring to a king who conquered the south and states that a certain Hiranyavarman was born again "for the welfare of the world". . . . The father of Vijayanandivikramavarman is here stated to have been Hiranyavarman; while the father of Vijayanandivikramavarman is here stated to have been Hiranyavarman; while the father of Vijayanandivikramavarman according to the Vēlūrpaḷayam plates was Dantivarman. If the proposed identity of Vijayanandivikramavarman with Vijayanandivarman is accepted, the apparent discrepancy in the name of the father could be explained. The statement that Hiranyavarman was born again, evidently indicates a second king of that name and we may suppose that Dantivarman, the father of Vijayanandivikramavarman, was also called Hiranyavarman like his grandfather Hiranyavarman I, the father of Nandivarman Pallavamalla. If the foregoing surmises are confirmed by future researches the Tandantōṭṭam grant would be fifty-two years later than the Vēlūrpaḷayam grants of the same king.'

There arise, however, many difficulties in accepting this view and regarding that the Hiranyavarman of the Tandantōṭṭam plates is the same as Dantivarman, the son of Nandivarman Pallavamalla. For one thing there is no evidence

¹ Vide ante *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 520.

² *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part v, p. 518.

³ *Ibid.*

that Dantivarman had the surname Hiranyavarman as is supposed by Mr. Krishna Sastri. In the second place *Ekadhira*, a surname that occurs in the Tandantōṭṭam plates for Nandivarman II, also occurs in the Kaśākkudi plates of the same king thus proving that the donor of this grant was the same as the grant of Kaśākkudi. The palæography of these plates (Tandantōṭṭam) is according to scholars much too archaic to be assigned to the middle of the ninth century A.D. and really belongs to the middle of the eighth century,¹ and are akin to the Kaśākkudi plates. The objection to the high regnal year usually given for Nandivarman II by the epigraphists cannot be considered valid any longer as he is known to have succeeded to the throne in his twelfth year² and as we have inscriptions and copper-plates of this sovereign dated in the forty-seventh, fiftieth, fifty-second, sixty-first, sixty-second and sixty-fifth years of his reign. Again the Tandantōṭṭam plates describe Nandivarman II as a devout worshipper of Viṣṇu, and this is in perfect accordance with all facts known about him and we cannot therefore imagine that he was also a devout worshipper of Śiva as the donor of the Vēlūrpālayam plates is said to have been. It is therefore very probable that Hiranyavarman mentioned in the Tandantōṭṭam as well as in the Korraṅguḍi plates, dated in the sixty-first regnal year of Nandivarman II is identical with Hiranyavarman I, the father of Nandivarman II. Whether Hiranyavarman Mahārāja was an independent ruler of Kāñchi as hinted in the Korraṅguḍi plates and whether he ruled for a long time, cannot be ascertained in the present state of our knowledge. It looks very probable that during Paramēśvaravarman II's reign he wielded considerable power and was possibly placed in charge of a part of the Pallava dominions. The death of this ruler gave him an opportunity to install his son who was very young at the time of his accession as a ruler of Conjeevaram, and who reigned for an exceptionally long period as seen from inscriptions dated in the sixty-fifth year of his reign.³

¹ Jouveau-Dubreuil, *Pallavas*, p. 61.

² *S.I.I.*, vol. iv, No. 135.

³ *Ep. Coll.*, No. 666 of 1922.

Reign of Nandivarman II Pallavamalla, circa A.D. 710 to 775.—Let us first take up the duration of the reign. There is considerable difference of opinion as to the exact period of his reign. Certain scholars, including the officers of the Epigraphical Department¹ do not believe that Nandivarman Pallavamalla had anything like a length of reign indicated by the Tandantōṭṭam and Korraṅguḍi plates, and the inscriptions of Tiruvallam and Seven Pagodas all of which they wrongly assigned to Nandivarman III. It will be recollected that the Tiruvallam record is dated in the sixty-second year and that the inscription discovered at the Seven Pagodas² is dated in the sixty-fifth year of Nandivarman. So far as we know this is the longest reign in the Pallava family and this is all the more remarkable because it was followed by another long reign namely that of Dantivarman, one of whose inscriptions is dated in the fifty-first year of his reign,³ the two reigns together covering 116 years. The officers of the Epigraphical Department however have been continuously attributing the high regnal years to Nandivarman III⁴ son of Dantivarman for reasons not altogether convincing or clear. Even in the Epigraphy Report for 1922-23 we come across with the following remarks:—

‘From the high regnal years given in the lithic regards⁵ of Mahābalipuram and in this copper-plate (Korraṅguḍi plates) grant, the kings Nandipotavarman and Ko-Vijaya Nandi-

¹ It is very unlikely, observes H. Krishna Sastri in *Mad. Epig. Rep. for 1912* ‘that a usurper like Pallavamalla with so many enemies to oppose and disturb his peaceful rule, could have continued to occupy the Pallava throne for so long a period as 50 years. His latest sure date, however, must be the 22nd year in which the Kaśākkudi plates were issued.’ This is generally based on the assumption that no stone inscriptions hitherto discovered should be attributed to Nandivarman Pallavamalla. Mr. K. V. Subramanya Aiyar definitely opposed this view as early as 1917 in his *Historical Sketches of Ancient Dekhan* (p. 49) and the discoveries of subsequent records as well as the fresh interpretation of the Vaikunṭha-perumāḷ inscriptions above referred to have amply proved the correctness of his inference. He has discussed the matter in detail in the *Epig. Ind.*, vol. xviii, pp. 116-117, while editing the *Pattatattamangalam grant of Nandivarman*.

² *Ep. Coll.*, No. 666 of 1922.

³ *Madras Ep. Coll.*, No. 262 of 1904.

⁴ *S.I.I.* vol. ii, p. 518.

⁵ No. 666 of App. B.

vikramavarman mentioned in them respectively must be identical with Kovijaya Nandivikramavarman (Nandivarman III) of the Tandantōṭṭam plates and the Tiruvallam rock inscription.¹ But some of the exploits recorded of this king in this record, conquest over the Vallabha, Kaḷabhra, Kēraḷa, Pāṇḍya, Chōḷa, Tuḷuva and Konkana as well as the invocation to Vishnu in the commencement of the record militates strongly against the view which attributes this record to Nandivarman III whose sole achievements that we know of were the series of victories ending with that at Tellāru mentioned frequently in his inscriptions. It is therefore probable more especially as Nandivarman II is described to have followed Hiranyavarman that this record belongs to Nandivarman II.² The duration of his reign may therefore be definitely taken as not less than sixty-five years so far as present epigraphic evidence goes and that Nandivarman Pallavamalla lived at least to the age of seventy-seven.

Events of His Reign.—The most important events of his reign may be ascertained from his own copper-plates of which we have no less than four (viz.) the Kaśākkudi plates dated in the twenty-second year of his reign, the Udayēṇḍiram plates dated in the twenty-first year of his reign, the Tandantōṭṭam and the Korrangudi plates dated in the fifty-eighth and the sixty-first years of his reign. Of these the Udayēṇḍiram record gives valuable information regarding the military achievements of this period while the Kaśākkudi and the Korrangudi plates furnish details of his personal accomplishments and the culture of the period. The contemporary records such as the Kailāsanātha temple inscription of Vikramāditya II, at Kāñchipuram the Vakkalēri plates of Kirtivarman, the Kēndūr plates, as well as the Pāṇḍya records from Vēlvikkudi and Śinnamanūr throw some light on the relations that subsisted between these powers and the Pallava king. The Vakkalēri plates³ in particular furnish detailed

¹ *M.E.R.*, 1902-3, p. 95.

² Note by Editor.

³ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. viii, p. 23.

information relating to the invasion of Kāñchi by the Chāḷukyan emperor Vikramāditya II and his exploits there.

The Chāḷukyan Invasion of Kāñchi.—The Pallava-Chāḷukya wars which had been lost sight of since the days of Narasimhavarman I, the Mahāmalla, appear to have been once more renewed. The Kēndūr plates of Vikramāditya II describe an actual invasion into the Pallava dominions (*Tundakaraśtra*) and the capture of the city in somewhat graphic terms:—Being resolved to uproot completely his natural enemy (*prakṛti-amitra*) Vikramāditya II (A.D. 733 to 746) reached Tundāka-Vishaya, 'beat and put to flight, at the opening of the campaign, the opposing Pallava king' named Nandipōtavarman, took possession of particular musical instruments called *Kaṭumukhavādita*,¹ the *Samudraghosha*, the *khatvāṅkhadvaja*, many excellent and well-known intoxicated elephants and a heap of rubies which dispelled darkness by the brilliancy of the multitude of their rays. . . . entered without destroying the city of Kāñchi, which was as it were a girdle adorning yonder lady, the region of the south . . . rejoiced the Brāhmaṇas, and poor and helpless people by his uninterrupted liberality . . . acquired high merit by restoring heaps of gold to the stone temple of Rājasimhēśvara, and other gods which have been caused to be built by Narasimhapotavarman . . . distressed by the Pāṇḍya, Chōḷa, Kēraḷa, Kaḷabhra and other kings. . . .²

The above extract from the Kēndūr plates distinctly makes it clear that Vikramāditya II actually captured the city of Kāñchi from the Pallava king Nandipōtavarman, that is, Nandivarman Pallavamalla, and occupied it for a period of time during which he endowed some of its temples with grants. This occupation of the Pallava capital by Vikramāditya is further confirmed by the discovery of a Kanarese inscription of Vikramāditya engraved on one of the pillars of

¹ These are alluded to in the hymns of Tīrumanḍai Āḷvār in the Paramēśvaraviṇṇagaram verses in expressions which are literal translations in Tamil of the Sanskrit names of the war instruments. They also figure in the mutilated inscriptions at the Vaikunṭhaperumāḷ temple, Kāñchipuram. ² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. ix, p. 205.

the *mandapa* in front of the Rājasimhēśvara shrine. This inscription which has been published¹ by Dr. Hultsch records the fact that Vikramāditya Satyāśraya, after his conquest of Kāñchi, did not confiscate the property of Rājasimhēśvara temple, but granted large sums to the same, and ends with an imprecation. The Chālukyan attack on Kāñchi was therefore apparently different in character from the raid of the Pallava king Narasimhavarman I on Vātāpi which involved much destruction if the *Periyapurānam* account² is to be believed.

When did this expedition on Kāñchi start? Though no definite answer is possible it is presumable that this took place in the earlier half of Nandivarman's reign, in all probability between A.D. 733 to 746, when the Pallava king was preoccupied with wars against the southern powers.³ In any case the occupation of the city by the Chālukyan army does not appear to have lasted for any considerable period. Nandivarman II was not slow in summoning his forces, to drive out the foreign invader from Kāñchipuram. How this was brought about and when it was brought about are not clearly known. Whether the achievement was effected by the single-handed efforts of his own generals unaided by a coalition of other powers of the Tamil land, it is not also possible to say. It is however clear that Nandivarman Pallavamalla recaptured Kāñchi, and continued to carry on the administration undismayed by the Chālukya invasion that took place. It is a mistake to suppose that the Chālukyan invasions in the reign of Pallavamalla either exhausted the resources, or cut short his reign. On the other hand in spite of the rude shocks that the raids of Vikramāditya and Kirtivarman must have caused, Nandivarman II continued in power as ruler of Kāñchi for the unusually long period of

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iii, p. 359. *Vide App. A.*

² *Periapurānam, Siruttondanāyanār Purānam*, v. 6.

³ This is confirmed by the presence of an inscription of Vikramāditya (II) in the Kailasanātha temple which records that Vikramāditya after his conquest of Kāñchi did not confiscate the property of the Rājasimhēśvara temple but enriched it by granting large sums of gold. (*Ep. Ind.*, vol. iii, p. 359). Similarly the Vakkalēri plates also make reference to this event

sixty-five years as we may safely ascribe the inscription recently discovered at the Seven Pagodas¹ to him.

Other Campaigns of Pallavamalla.—The reign of Nandivarman II appears to have been almost literally crowded with military engagements, sieges, invasions, and counter invasions. It has already been noticed that the Western Chālukya invasion of Kāñchi² which probably took place early in his reign resulted in the capture of the city by the enemies. The southern campaigns may now be noticed. Although the causes that brought about the conflict with the powers of the south especially the Pāṇḍyas of this period are by no means clear it may be surmised that the southern powers who were somehow dissatisfied with the accession of Pallavamalla to the throne of Kāñchi, in supersession of the regular family, now espoused the cause of Chitramāya a young prince who presumably had some claims by descent from Paramēśvaravarman II. This involved Nandivarman II in a long and deadly campaign against the Dramiḷa (Tamil) powers. In this campaign he seems to have received valuable help from his trusted general Udayachandra, the lord of Villivāla, whose services are enumerated in the Udayēndiram plates dated in the twenty-first year of his reign. The victories enumerated in the Vēlvikkudi and Sinnamanūr plates for Arikēsari-Parāṅkuśa-Māvarman at Neḍuvayal, Kuṟumadai, Maṇṇikuri-chchi, Koḍumbaḷūr, Pūvaḷūr, Tirumangai, Kuḷumūr, and Śankaramangai probably form part of the campaign of Pallavamalla and assigned to this period. Some of these battles such as those of Maṇṇai, Neḍuvayal, Nenmali, etc., are referred to in the Paramēśvaravinnagaram hymns of Tirumaṅgai Ālvār.³ Many of these places also occur among the examples quoted in the commentary upon the Tamil work

¹ Ins. No. 666 of 1922. This inscription is wrongly ascribed to Nandivarman III in M. R. 1923. The reference in (verse 7) the Patattal-mangalam grant of Nandivarman II that he ruled as King while yet very young and the statement in the Vaikunthaperumāl temple inscriptions that the prince was twelve years old at the time of coronation confirm the longevity of this reign.

² Raid on the south by Vinayāditya, son of Vikramāditya.

³ *Per. Tir.* ii, 9.

Iraiyanār-Ahapporūl which also mentions many other places not mentioned in the inscriptional records Kottāru, Nāraiāru, Viḷḷiṇam, etc.

Siege of Nandipura.—One of the most important of the achievements of Udayachandra whose exploits are enumerated in the Udayēndiram plates¹ was the release of Nandivarman II from the fortified town of Nandipura which was besieged by his enemies the Tamil kings. Nandipura which is identical with Nandipuravinnagaram of Tirumaṅgai Ālvār is situated not far from the modern town of Kumbhakonam, and is now-a-days known as Nāthan-Kovil. During the later Pallava age especially in the eighth century, this place appears to have served as the seat of Pallava power in the southern districts, and was presumably fortified. It is noteworthy that the hymns to this shrine of Tirumaṅgai Ālvār, who was a contemporary of Pallavamalla, have a clear reference to Nandivarman.² The circumstances that led to the siege of this place by the southern powers are not clear. But it has been presumed that the Tamil powers joined together in a great coalition espousing the cause of Chitramāya, the Pallava prince, and attacked Pallavamalla at a time when he had been staying at Nandipura. The circumstances relating to the release, and list of the other battles are described in the Udayēndiram plates.

Udayachandra's Exploits.—Udayachandra is described in the record as the lord of the River Vēgavati, and of the city Viḷvala,³ the ornament of the whole world. Born of the race of Pūchan, which had been in the uninterrupted hereditary service of the Pallava race . . . 'when he perceived that Pallavamalla was besieged in Nandipura by the Dramiḷa

¹ Il. 37 to 62.

² நந்திவரமன் திருமாங்கை ஆலவார் சிறப்புகள்
நந்திவரமன் திருமாங்கை ஆலவார் சிறப்புகள்
நந்திவரமன் திருமாங்கை ஆலவார் சிறப்புகள்
நந்திவரமன் திருமாங்கை ஆலவார் சிறப்புகள்

³ See Nandipuravinnagarapatikam, *Per. Tiru.*, v. 10.

⁴ Identified with Viḷvaṇagaram-viḷḷivalam in the Chingleput District.

princes, unable to bear this, like the visible death of the crowd of enemies of Pallavamalla, (he) slew with (his) sharp sword which glittered like a petal of water-lily, the Pallava king Chitramāya and others; he defeated the hostile army on the battle-fields of Nimbavana Chūtavana, Śankaragrāma, Nellūr, Nelvēli, Śūravaḷundur, and so forth, and thus bestowed the whole kingdom many times on the Pallava. . . . He split the opposing Śabara king called Udayana, in the terrible battle of Nelvēli, which could hardly be entered by a common man, and seized his mirror banner made of a peacock's tail; who in the northern region also, pursued the Nishada chief, called Prithivi-Vyāgra who desiring to become very powerful was running after the horse of the *Asvamēdha*, defeated him and ordered him out of the district of Vishpurāja, which he subjected to the Pallava, and seized faultless pearl necklaces of excellent lustre, an immeasurable heap of gold, and elephants; and he destroyed the fort of Kāḷidurga, which was protected by the Goddess Kālī, and defeated the Pāṇḍya army at the village of Maṇṇaikūḍi.¹

Among the localities mentioned wherein Udayachandra achieved victories for his master occurs, Nellore which is identical with the headquarter station of the modern Nellore District. Nelvēli is probably identical with Nemali mentioned by Tirumaṅgai Ālvār in his *Periya-Tirumoli*.² It is identified by Dr. Hultsch with modern Tinnevely. If the Śabarās are identical with the modern Sauras of the Ganjam and Vizagapatam District it would not be correct to identify Nelvēli where the Śabara king is said to have been killed (l. 52) with Tinnevely. It is therefore to be identified with some other place on the border of the Telugu districts. We may identify the Vishpurāja with the Eastern Chālukya king Vishnuvardhana III who was a contemporary Vikramāditya II. The Śankaragrāma mentioned in the Udayēndiram plates has been identified with Sankaramangai mentioned in the larger

¹ Il. 37 to 62, Udayēndiram plates; *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 3, p. 372.

² நந்திவரமன் திருமாங்கை ஆலவார் சிறப்புகள்
நந்திவரமன் திருமாங்கை ஆலவார் சிறப்புகள்—ii, 9, 8.

Sinnamanūr plates, while Maṇṇaikuḍi is identical probably with the Maṇṇikurichchi of the Velvikūḍi plates where Kō-Śadaiyan claims a victory over the Pallavas. Maṇṇaikuḍi may be identified with the village of Maṇakuḍi in the Arantangi Taluk of the Tanjore District. The battle-fields of Nimbavana, Chūtavana and Śankaragrāma may be similarly identified with Veppangāḍu, Kovilūr (Tiruvūsattānam of the Tēvaram) and Sankaranārkuḍikāḍu.¹ The region in and around these places in the Tanjore District appears to have figured largely in the campaigns of the Pallavas against the Pāṇdyas, and are evidently alluded to in the hymns of Tirumaṅgai Ālvār, in the Paramēśvaravinṇagarapatikam.

One of the references in the Udayēndiram plates, namely, the *Aśvamēdha* horse which was detained by Prithivi-Vyāgra has been interpreted as containing a reference that Nandivarman Pallavamalla performed an *Aśvamēdha* sacrifice² to celebrate his supremacy.

Rāshtrakūṭa Invasions on Kāñchi.—The Rāshtrakūṭa kings who were contemporary with Nandivarman Pallavamalla claim victories over the Pallavas and their city. The Kaḍaba plates³ distinctly mention Vayiramēga as a surname of Dantidurga Rāshtrakūṭa. Now, Vayiramēga is mentioned in Tirumaṅgai Ālvār's hymns on the deity of Ashtabhuja in Kāñchipuram along with the local ruler of Kāñchi.⁴ The verse under consideration has reference to two rulers, the local Pallava ruler of Kāñchi and the foreign Rāshtrakūṭa ruler Vayiramēga in occupation of Kāñchi just then. The

¹ *Sen-Tam.*, vol. xxii, pp. 10, 11.

² l. 56, Udayēndiram plates. P. T. Srinivasa Aiyangar's *Pallavas*. There are no independent references in the published records to prove that Pallavamalla performed an *Aśvamēdha* sacrifice. The reference to this sacrifice in the Udayēndiram plates does not specify that it was performed by this Pallava King.

³ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, p. 334.

⁴ For a discussion on the identity of Vayiramēga see *Quart. Jour. Myth Society*, vol. xiii, pp. 581-8 and pp. 698-700.

மன்னவர் தென்னையர்கோர் வணங்கும் கீரமுடிமலைவழிமேல்
தன்வலிதன் புதல் குழந்தைகளை அட்டியவர்தந்தையர்
கன்னினை மயமின் மலைக் கோந்தை வயகுழிவகவிசைநி குன்ற
இவ்வியைபாடுகோள் செஞ்சொல்மலை ஏததவல்லவர்க்கிடம் கைகுத்தமே.

P. T. ii. 9.

conquest of Kāñchi is also alluded to in the Ellora inscription as well as in the Bagumra plates¹ of Govinda III from which we learn that Dantidurga first reduced the lowermost (southern) country, then turned his enemies to Madhyadēśa and finally conquered the city of Kāñchi.² From the Vēlūr-pālayam plates we learn that Nandivarman Pallavamalla's queen was called Rēva and that his son was called Dantivarman. From this it has been conjectured that there was soon after the invasions of Kāñchi by Dantidurga a marriage alliance³ between the Pallava king and the daughter of Dantidurga, and the son born to the Rāshtrakūṭa princess was called Dantivarman after the maternal grandfather. This Rāshtrakūṭa-Pallava pact does not appear to have prevented Govinda III from leading another invasion on the Pallava capital and levying tribute from Dantiga of Kāñchi.⁴

Expedition against the Gangas.—The military exploits of Nandivarman II thus appear to have filled every part of his reign and almost all contemporary dynasties of the day seem to have come into hostile contact with him. To these powers, the Pāṇdyas, the Rāshtrakūṭas, the eastern Chālukyas, the western Chālukyas, may be added the Gangas. What led to the conflict with the Gangas is not clearly stated, but verse 6 of the Tanḍantōṭṭam plates make a specific reference to the fact that Nandivarman took away a neck ornament from which contained in it the gem called Ugrōdaya.⁵ Although the name of the Ganga king is not mentioned, it may be presumed that he must have been either Śivamara or Śrīpurusha. As the earlier plates dated in the twenty-first and twenty-second years of his reign do not specify this detail this achievement probably took place in the later half of his reign.

Religious Leanings.—The religious leanings of Nandivarman Pallavamalla were towards Vaishṇavism. His celebrated

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. ix, p. 24.

² Verse vi, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. ix, p. 24.

³ Vēlūr-pālayam plates, verse 18.

⁴ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. x, p. 125.

⁵ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 5, p. 519.

contemporary seems to allude to his worshipful attitude in the present tense in his hymn on the God of Ashtabhuja at Kāñchī. His copper-plates describe him as never accustomed to bowing 'excepting to the pair of worshipful feet of Mukunda' (Vishṇu)¹ as worshipping the feet of Hari.² The newly-found plates of Korraṅguḍi devote several invocatory verses to Vishṇu (verses 1 and 2). The unnamed Pallava king who is mentioned by Tirumaṅgai Ālvār as having worshipped at Śrīrangam is presumably Nandivarman Pallavamalla³ as also the king called Nandi in the Nandipuraviṇṇagaparikam.

State of Learning during Nandivarman's Reign.—The copper-plates of this and following period give excellent glimpses into the nature of learning during this period as well as of government, etc. The donees enumerated in the Kaśākkuḍi plates and the Tanḍantōṭṭam plates numbering several

¹ Verse 12, Tanḍantōṭṭam plates. *Ibid.*

² Verse 30, Kaśākkuḍi plates. *Ibid.*

³ Other details of the king in somewhat exaggerated terms are also available from this copper-plate grants. Some interesting personal accomplishments and qualities are furnished in the *praśasti* portion of the Kaśākkuḍi grant composed by Trivikrama. In verse 29 we read:—'This Śrīdhara (Pallavamalla) resembles Vijaya in battle, Kāṁsuta, in acquaintance with the arts, Rāma in archery, the king of Vatsa with reference to the science of elephants and to music, Kāma in the opinion of women, the first poet (Vālmiki) in the composition of poetry, the master of policy (Bṛhaspati) himself in suggesting expedients, and (Dharma) Yudhishtira in delighting the subjects.' Verse 2 of the Tanḍantōṭṭam plates say of him:—'From him (Hiranyavarman) was born the wise and the prosperous king called Nandivarman who was the home of prowess and conqueror of the hoards of his enemies, whose victorious elephant reached almost the shores of the four oceans, whose fame extended to the four quarters and who was praised in battle for his knowledge in the use of all weapons. Verse 3 of the same record says, 'The only one of name Raja that did not bow to him was the dead-rayed moon and the only country in this world that did not pay tribute to him was that where no men exist. And while this king comparable to Indra was ruling the earth, there was nothing unapproachable by the people except perhaps the way leading to hell.'

'He is the lord of the circle of good people as Hari is the possessor of the powerful weapon Chakra, him the wise cling to as Gods to Sakra (Indra).

'He wore on his breast, as it were the lord of serpents, the bed of Achyuta dwelling near his heart a necklace, which he had snatched away from the Ganga king and in which was the gem called Ugrōdaya like the Kaustuba (verse 6).'

hundreds are many of them, if we may judge from their titles, masters of three and four Vedas of the six angas, etc. Of the 244 and odd names that are mentioned in the Tanḍantōṭṭam plates no less than a hundred were Chaturvēdis, 18 were Shaḍangavids, while there are several Kramavids, Bhaṭṭas and Trivēdis. The accomplishments of an average South Indian Brahman scholar in the field of Sanskrit learning during the eighth century may be gathered from the following description of the donee of the Kaśākkuḍi charter dated in the twenty-second year of Nandivarman II's reign the object of which was to register a gift of village to a Brahman scholar whose name was Jyēshṭapada Somayāji. The extract gives some idea of what the average Brahmanical educational curriculum consisted in those times:—

'While the twenty-second year of his reign was current, this Rājādhirāja-paramēśvara, the Mahārāja called Nandivarman, who is engaged in ruling the kingdom of Paramēśvarapōtārāja, . . . was himself pleased to give as a Brahmadēya, as requested by Brahmaśrīrāja . . . who just as Bṛhaspati is minister of Indra, the lord of heaven, is the chief minister of the handsome Nandin, the lord of the earth and the chief of the Pallavas, to Jyēshṭapada Somayājī, who has mastered the ocean-like Vedas, who chants the Sāman hymns which are pleasant on account of their melody (*rasa*); who has completed the rehearsal and the study of the six auxiliary works, namely, the ritual of the Veda, grammar, astronomy, etymology, phonetics and metrics; who knows the properties of words, sentences and subjects; who has drunk the elixir of the *śruti* and *smṛti*; who is learned in the portion referring to rites (*Karmakāṇḍa*) and the portion referring to knowledge (*Jñānakāṇḍa*); who is skilled in the ways of the world and in the knowledge of the arts; who is versed in the poems, dramas, stories, epics and legends; in short who is skilled in all branches of (holy and profane) knowledge; who is expert in the performance of all rites; who is of good conduct; (who illumines) the world as a lamp does a house; who is courteous (in spite of) the honour paid to him and of noble

birth; who is the only sun of the middle world, namely earth, because he has dispelled all ignorance or darkness; who is considered the best of fathers and grandfathers who ranks first among the twice born; who knows the Vedas; who conforms to the precepts of the Vedas; who follows the Chandōga-sūtra, who has performed Vājapēya and other sacrifices; who belongs to the Bhāradvāja-Gōtra; who resides at Puniya, an excellent settlement of Brāhmanas, in the Tundākarāshṭra; who is poor in sins, who is distinguished by his dress, who is a unique person; who cares for both worlds; who accomplishes the three objects of human life, who knows the four Vedas; whose chief objects are the five primary elements (*Panchamahabhūta*), who knows the six auxiliary works, who resembles the sun, who possesses good qualities and who is an excellent Brahman,—a whole village, the original name of which was Koḍukolli which on becoming a Brahmadēya received the new name of Ekadhīramangalam, in Uṇḍivanakōsthaka in the same rāshṭra. . . .¹

Some Celebrities of the Period.—It has already been pointed out that the king himself like other royal members of the family was a scholar of considerable reputation and is compared to Kāṇḍisuta for his acquaintance with arts and to Valmiki the first poet in the composition of poems (v. 28) while verse 4 of the Tandantōṭṭam plates record the fact that the learned people cling to him as the gods to Śakra. Among the Sanskrit poets of this period mentioned in the royal charters may be mentioned Paramēśvara, Uttara Karanika, and Trivikrama the composers of the prasasti in the Udayēndiram. Tandantōṭṭam and Kaṣākkudi plates. The celebrated scholar and saint Tirumangai Ālvār was his contemporary and is another product of the times reputed for his skill in dialectics and known as the master of four kinds of poetical compositions. (*Chatushkavi*, *Nālukaviperumāl*). His work in the *Nālayiraprabhandam* exceeds those of any other Vaishṇava saint excepting that of Nammālvār and forms one

of the most precious collections that have come down to us. His great regard for the Pallava family and individual Pallava kings and their services finds continuous mention in his hymns to an extent far greater than in the *Tevāram* hymns, or other works by the Vaishṇava Ālvārs themselves. He was for some time a petty chieftain of Ālināḍu in the Chōḷamaṇḍala before he became a devout Vaishṇava saint. His contributions in the *Nālayiraprabhandam* are *Periya-Tirumōḷi*, *Tirukurundāṇḍakam*, *Tiruneḍundāṇḍakam*, *Śiriyā-Tirumadal*, *Periya-Tirumadal*, *Tiruvelukkūṟṟirukkai*.

Among the temples attributable to Nandivarman II may be mentioned the Kēśavaperumāl temple at Kūram, the Mukteśvara temple at Kāñchipuram, Virattānēśvara at Tiruvadi and the Kuṇṇāṇḍarkōvil at Pudukotta. The Vaikuntaperumāl temple at Kāñchi, the Paramēśvaraviṇṇagaram of Tirumangai Ālvār probably owes its origin to this king and named after his personal name which was Paramēśvaran. Extensive renovation works must have taken place in a large number of other temples, if we could judge from grants recorded to many of these.

The reign of Nandivarman Pallavamalla lasted for sixty-five years according to the inscription discovered recently at Mahabalipuram¹ and covered the greater part of the eighth century. He was succeeded on his death by his son called Dantivarman through the Rāshṭrakūṭa princess Rēva about A.D. 775. The notion that his reign was short having been distracted by continuous wars as a result of which his kingdom was much reduced now appears to be incorrect. The inscriptions so far discovered of his reign and that of his son have been found in regions as distant as Trichinopoly to Tirupati which probably comprised the extent of his dominions.

¹ Ep. Coll. 666 of 1922.

¹ Il. 71 to 103, Kaṣākkudi plates, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 2, pp. 358 ff.

CHAPTER IX

SUCCESSORS OF PALLAVAMALLA

IT has already been pointed out that the newly discovered Inscription of Nandivarman at the Ādivarāha temple at Mahabalipuram dated in the sixty-fifth year probably represents the last year of Nandivarman Pallavamalla. If this is a genuine record the reign of this king must have come to a close about the year A.D. 775. For the succeeding period of a century and a quarter during which the Pallava power continued before the region comprised in their kingdom was annexed by the Chōlas, we come across with the names of a number of kings who, to judge from their names, must have been members of the Pallava family. Of these it is a little difficult to separate the lineal descendants of Nandivarman Pallavamalla from the rest. We have for instance stone inscriptions or copper-plate records for Dantivarman, Nandivarman, Nripatungavarman, Kampavarman, Īśvaravarman, Narasimhavarman, Vayiramēgavarman and Chandrāditya, all of whom are ascribable to this period (circa A.D. 800-900). The task of distinguishing these kings and assigning them to particular periods on the evidence of inscriptions has been rendered not a little difficult by the use of certain prefixes and affixes to names which have bewildered some scholars and led them to postulate strange theories. The most important of these is what is known as the 'Ganga-Pallava theory' which was adopted by the official epigraphists¹ almost until recently. This may be illustrated by a specific

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, p. 182; *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 344; *Ibid.*, p. 505.

The untenability of this theory is discussed by the late T. A. Gopinatha Rao in the *Madras Christian College Magazine*, vol. xxiv, pp. 530-9 and by Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil in his *Pallavas*, pp. 47-58.

example. The Pallava king Dantivarman who is known to have ruled for over fifty years and succeeded Nandivarman Pallavamalla figures in inscriptions as Dantivarman-Mahārāja, Dantivikramavarman, Dantipōttaraśar, Dantivarman of the Pallavatilakakula, and Ko-Vijaya-Dantivikramavarman. Similarly in the case of Nandivarman it is equally difficult as this name occurs in the inscriptions and copper-plate records in the following varieties:—Nandipōttaraśar, Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman, Nandivarman of the Bhāradvāja Gotra, the victorious Nandipōttarayar of Tellāru and Danti-Nandivarman. The difficulty is also intensified as the inscriptions of these kings have been found not indistinctly separate localities but indiscriminately throughout the region of the Pallava kingdom. As none of these records is dated in the Śaka or any known era their date has to be determined independently by means of palæography and other details noted in inscriptions.

The Probable Order of Succession.—It is well known that Tondamaṇḍalam was conquered by Āditya before the twenty-first year of his reign. It is also clear that Parāntaka I ascended the Chōla throne in the year A.D. 907.¹ As the Brahmadēśam and Tirukaḷukkuṇṇam inscriptions are dated in the twenty-seventh year of Rājakēsarivarman, who is identical with Āditya I, it may be presumed that the first year of his reign was A.D. 880. One of his inscriptions in the North Arcot District in the twenty-first year of his reign which records a donation near Kālahasti shows that by A.D. 900 his empire had extended as far as Kālahasti thus covering the Pallava empire.² The reigns of Dantivarman, Nandivarman, Nripatungavarman, Aparājita, Kampavarman and the other miscellaneous kings of the Pallava family whose inscriptions have been discovered in these regions have to be assigned to the period between about A.D. 900 and the last quarter of the eighth century when Pallavamalla ceased to rule. Omitting the reigns of the miscellaneous rulers like Kampavarman, Vayiramēghavarman, Kāṭṭirai, etc., we find that the total

¹ Ins. 735 of 1905.

² *Ep. Rep.*, 1907, p. 11.

reigns of the others so far known comprise a period of roughly 118 years.¹

If the conquest of the Tondamaṇḍalam and the victory over Aparājita recorded in the Tiruvālangāḍu plates,² may be assigned to the year A.D. 893, we may, by calculating backwards, assign the above-mentioned kings to the following periods which is in complete accordance with the evidence obtainable from contemporary Pallava inscriptions and copper-plates.³ The reigns of the Pallava kings named Vijaya Kampavarman, Narasimhavarman, etc., most probably overlapped those of the last two members above mentioned. The probabilities seem to be that towards the last quarter of the ninth century several members of the family began to rule their own small territories styling themselves kings, and these chiefs largely figure in the inscriptions that have come down to us along with the others.

Dantivarman (circa 775 to 826).—We have ascertained the exact period of his accession to the throne of Kāñchipuram by calculating back from the conquest of Tondamaṇḍalam by Āditya. We possess inscriptions for Dantivarman dated from the second year of his reign (No. 256 of 1922) to fifty-first year (No. 262 of 1904). His records have been found from Trichinopoly District in the south to Tiruchchānūr in the north. According to the Vēlūrpālayam plates (*verse* 16) issued during the reign of his son Nandivarman III he was descended from Nandivarman Pallavamalla through Rēvā the Rāshtrakūṭa princess.⁴ Rēvā is here described as the chief queen who

¹ Dantivarman	...	...	...	51 years.
Nandivarman (of Tēllaru)	...	...	...	23 "
Nripātunga	...	...	...	26 "
Aparājita	...	...	...	18 "
		Total	...	118 "

² *S.I.I.*, vol. iii, p. 396, verse 49.

³ Dantivarman ... 775-826

Nandivarman III ... 826-849

Nripātungavarman ... 849-875

Aparājītavarman ... 875-893

⁴ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 5, p. 501.

'like the river Rēvā had her birth from a great king (from a high mountain).'¹ Dantivarman is stated to be 'a manifestation of the lotus-eyed Viṣṇu himself, who was the delight of the earth whose object was the protection of the three worlds and in whom the group of pure qualities such as prowess, charity, and gratitude, attained eminence, as it were, after a long time enjoying the pleasures of each other's company.'² From verse 18 we learn that Dantivarman married a Kadamba princess called Aggaḷanimmaṭi described as the daughter of a Kadamba king—the crest-jewel of the Kadamba family. The name of this Kadamba king is not known. About the year A.D. 804 Govinda III, the Rāshtrakūṭa king, appears to have invaded Kāñchi. A Rāshtrakūṭa grant, dated Thursday the fifth *tithi* of the dark fortnight of the month of Vaiśāka of the year Subhānu, Śaka 726, expired, corresponding to Thursday, 4th April, A.D. 804, claims that Govinda III had conquered Dantiga, the ruler of Kāñchi and levied tribute from him.³ The reasons prompting this Rāshtrakūṭa attack on Kāñchi especially as Dantivarman the Pallava king was presumably a grandson of Dantidurga are not clear.

One of his Tamil inscriptions dated in the twelfth year of his reign has been discovered at the Pārthasārathi temple at Triplicane (Madras).⁴ This inscription consists of nineteen lines of Tamil prose and is on a stone close to the entrance of the *garbhagṛha* of the temple. Dantivarman is here described as 'the ornament of the Pallava family' and as belonging to the Bhāradvāja Gotra. The object of the inscription is to record a gift of land. It is clear from this record that the Triplicane temple which is mentioned also in the hymns of the first Ālvārs, continued to flourish during this period. Tirumangai Ālvār, one of the Vaishṇava Ālvārs, refers to this temple and the locality, and has recorded the important fact that a Pallava king constructed the temple.⁵

¹ *Ibid.*, p. 508, vv. 16, 17.

² *Ibid.*, p. 508, vv. 16, 17.

³ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. viii, p. 291.

⁴ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xi, p. 127.

⁵ This Pallava king referred to by Tirumangai Ālvār was presumably an earlier king of Kāñchi who preceded Dantivarman.

Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil argues,¹ from the fact that the inscription of Dantivarman ranging from the sixteenth year of his reign to the fifty-first year does not occur in any of the monuments found on the banks of the Kaveri while a dozen inscriptions of the Pāṇḍyan king Māraṇ Śaḍaiyan are found in the same region, that Dantivarman temporarily lost a part of his dominions in the south owing to the incursions of the Pāṇḍyas. According to him Varaguṇa-Mahārāja led an invasion into the Pallava territory in the reign of Dantivarman. The Ambāsamudram inscription of the sixteenth year of this king is dated when this king was encamped in Araisūr on the banks of the Pennar. In the north, the Guḍimallam inscription shows that the Bāṇa king Vijayādityamāvalivāṇarāyar was a feudatory of Dantivarman. This record is dated in the forty-ninth year of Dantivarman.²

Nandivarman III (circa A. D. 826 to 849).—Dantivarman was succeeded on his death by his son Nandivarman III known in his inscriptions as Tēllārṇerinda Nandivarman, i.e. Nandivarman who defeated his enemies at Tēllāru. According to the Vēlūrpālayam plates issued by this sovereign in his sixth year he is said to have, on the eve of his acquiring sovereignty, killed his enemies on the field of battle.³ In the picturesque words of this record 'Nandivarman puffed up with the prowess of his arms acquired the prosperity of Pallava kingdom not easy for others to obtain by killing his enemies on the battle-field which was laughing as it were with the pearls dropping from the frontal globes of elephants slain by his unsheathed sword.' A contemporary Tamil work is *Nandikkalambakam*. A short account of this work appeared in the *Indian Antiquary* (vol. 37, pp. 170-173). The text of the poem which has long been out of print was published in

¹ *Pallavas*, p. 77.

² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xi, p. 224.

³ उखातवद्गु निहतद्विपकुम्भमुक्तमुक्ताफलप्रहसिते समरांगणे यः ।

शत्रुनिहत्य समवापदनन्यलभ्यां राज्यम्वयं स्वभुजविक्रमदर्पशाली ।

v. 20.

1926 by Pandit V. Gopala Aiyar states that Nandivarman won a great victory against his enemies at the battle of Tēllāru. In the light of the information obtained from his other stone inscriptions it becomes clear that this must be the battle referred to in the Vēlūrpālayam plates quoted above. It has already been mentioned that towards the close of Dantivarman's reign the Pāṇḍyan forces under Varaguṇa made considerable inroads into the Pallava empire and had reached as far north¹ into Tōṇḍamaṇḍalam as Araisūr on the banks of the Pennar. By the time that Nandivarman III ascended the throne the forces of the opposing Pāṇḍyan king must have reached near Tēllāru not very distant from the Pallava capital when the forces of Nandivarman III inflicted a crushing defeat on them. Tēllāru the site of the battle may be correctly identified with the village of Tēllāru in the Wandiwash Taluk of North Arcot District.

Other Battles.—This victory against the Pāṇḍyans gave him the title by which his inscriptions thereafter mention him, namely, Tēllārṇerinda Nandipōtarayar. The Tamil panegyric in addition to the battle of Tēllāru² also refers to the other victories of Nandivarman such as those of Paḷayāru,³ Vēllāru,⁴ Nallāru,⁵ and Kurugōḍu.⁶ This series of further campaigns were evidently directed against the Pāṇḍyas themselves whom the Pallava king apparently pursued as they were retreating and inflicted defeats at Vēllāru, Paḷayāru, etc. One of the stanzas in the poem says that the Pallava army advanced as far as the banks of the Vaigai.⁷ If this is correct we may presume that Nandivarman III marched as far as the Pāṇḍyan capital and defeated the Pāṇḍyas thoroughly.

Light thrown by 'Nandikkalambakam'.—This work makes it clear beyond doubt, that Nandivarman was a member of the

¹ *Ep. Coll.* No. 105 of 1905.

² *Verses* 28, 33, 38, 49, 52, 53, 71, 75, 79, 80, 85, 86 and 96. The numbers refer to those of a MS. Edn., the work with the author.

³ *Verses* 31.

⁴ *Verses* 2, 35 and 84.

⁵ *Verses* 23.

⁶ *Verses* 61.

⁷ *St.* 4 and 81.

Pallava family as it calls him *Pallavarkōn* several times. The poem throws some light on the race of the Pallava family. Verse 39 refers to Nandivarman as '*Chandrakula-Prakasan*' thus indicating that the Pallava family claimed their descent from the lunar race, a fact which is not however mentioned in any of the inscriptions. It is also clear from this work that Kāñchipuram, Mallai (Mahābalipuram) and Mayilai (Mylāpur) were the chief Pallava cities during this period. The sway over these places is associated with the name of Nandivarman III, by such references as '*Mallai-Vēndan*', '*Mayilai-Kavalan*'. In this work his rule is also associated with the region of the Kavēri (*Kavirivāḷanādan*), the Kongu country, the Chēra land, the western regions as well as the northern. Inscriptions found in the northern regions of Pallava kingdom such as those of the Bāṇa king Vikramāditya clearly prove that his sway over the Bāṇas was not merely a poetic boast but real.¹ This king appears to have indulged his fancy in the assumption of a large number of surnames. This Tamil work enumerates the following surnames of this sovereign '*Avani-Naraṇan*', '*Vidēlvīdugu*', '*Ugrakōpan*', '*Kuvalaya-Martāṇḍan*', '*Mānodaya*', '*Varatungan*', etc. Nandivarman III appears to have patronized the Tamil poets very largely as is evident from allusion to this in verses 104 and 107 of the work. The author of the *Bhārata-Veṇbā*, *Perundevanar*, is taken to have flourished during his reign. The invocatory verses attached to the *Udyogaparva* of this work, which alone has come down to us, mentions the defeat inflicted by Nandivarman III on his enemies at Teḷḷāru.²

Some interesting details may be gathered from the copper-plates of this period regarding the king and his rule. Verse 14 of the Bāhūr plates says that Nandivarman III had for his queen a Rāshtrakūṭa princess called Śankā 'who was kind

to the people like a mother, was resplendent as Lakshmi incarnate.'

Verse 21 of the Vēlūrpālayam plates says of his rule: 'Never shone so (thoroughly a garden with the advent of) spring, nor men of high birth with (good) qualities, nor women with morality, nor a millionaire with charity, nor humility with knowledge, nor a lotus tank with the sun, nor the expanse of the sky with the moon at the end of the rainy season, as the people of this earth shone with the king.'

From the same record we learn that Nandivarman III was a devout worshipper of Śiva¹ and this is corroborated by verse 97 of *Nandikkalambakam*.

Nripatungavarman (circa 849 to 875).—Nripatungavarman known also as Nripatungavikramavarman and Nripatungapōtarayar succeeded his father Nandivarman about A.D. 850. The resemblance of his name to the Rāshtrakūṭa Amogavarsha Nripatunga as well as the fact that his mother, the queen of Nandivarman III, is stated to be a Rāshtrakūṭa princess in the Bāhūr plates² would indicate that this king was a grandson on the mother's side from Amogavarsha. Nripatunga appears to have continued the campaigns against the Pāṇḍyas who made inroads into the Pallava territory. The Bāhūr plates mention one of his victories on the banks of the Arichit (apparently a Sanskritized form of Ariśil) which has been identified with River Araśālār which flows near

सुकृतमिदमजस्रम् रक्षतेति क्षितीशास्सकलपतिकेतुस्सोयमागा-

मिनो वः ।

हरचरणसरोजोत्सविहने मूर्ध्नी मुकुटित करपक्षो वन्दते नन्दि-

वर्मा । S.I.I., vol. II, part v, p. 509, ll. 64-5.

¹ *Ibid.*, vol. v, p. 515.

¹ No. 229 of 1903 and S.I.I., vol. viii, p. 93.

² Note by Editor.

Kumbhakonam by the late Mr. T. A. Gopinatha Rao.¹ His adversary at this battle was probably Varaguna's son Śrī-Māra Parachakra-Kolāhala who according to the Tamil portion of the Śinnamanūr plates² is described as having repulsed the Gangas, the Pallavas, the Chōlas, the Kalingas, and the Māgadhas who attacked him at *Kuḍamūku*, the name by which the modern town of Kumbhakonam was known in the period before the tenth century.³

Extent of Empire.—The inscriptions of Nripatungavarman have been discovered all over the region from Pudukotta in the south to Guḍimallam in the north. From an inscription⁴ of the Bāṇa king at the latter place—Vidyādhara—we learn that Nripatunga's sway was acknowledged by this Bāṇa chief. The Nārthāmalai inscription of the Muṭṭaraiyan chief Śattan-Paiyili in the south who was one of Nripatunga's vassals shows that the authority of this king extended to the region of Pudukotta.⁵ From the description contained in the Bāhūr plates that the glory of Nripatunga extended to other worlds as that of Rama, we may presume that here is an

यत्प्रसादाजिता सेना पाण्ड्येन समरे पुरा ।

पारेरिचित्सराज्यश्रद्धदाह रिपुसंहतिम् ॥ v. 29.

v. 16. *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part 5, p. 515.

The translation of the late T. A. Gopinatha Rao which Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil follows requires to be reconsidered in view of an altered reading of the verse given in Dr. Hultzsch's of *verse 16* (p. 50, *Pallavas*) text (*Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii, p. 10) in which the sixteenth verse reads as follows :—
Yatprasādā(r)jjitāsēnā Paṇḍyēna Samarē purā |
Pārērichitsarājāghirddadāha ripusamhatim ||

We have here no reference to the defeat sustained (by the Pallavas) at the hands of the Pāṇḍyas referred to in Gopinatha Rao's translation. Dr. Hultzsch translates the verse thus :—Resembling fire, this king (Nripatunga) by whose favour the Pāṇḍya had obtained an army formerly burnt a confederation of enemies on the further bank of the Arichit river. The supply of an army by Nripatunga to the Pāṇḍyan king, if the reading is correct, will necessitate a revision of our present views of the relationship of the Pallavas and Pāṇḍyas during this period.

² *M.E.R.*, 1907, pp. 63 ff.

³ Inscription No. 13 of 1908 dated in the reign of Māra-Śadaiyan calls the place Tirukuḍamūku. The *Tevaram* hymnists also call the town Tirukuḍamūku.

⁴ No. 228 of 1903.

⁵ No. 365 of 1904.

allusion perhaps to an unrecorded invasion of Ceylon during his reign.¹

Educational Facilities.—A glimpse into the educational grants of the period is obtained from the Bāhūr plates² which were issued in the eighth year of this king. This record has for its object the registering of the gift of three villages—Chēttupāk-kam, Iraipunaichēri and Viṅgāṭṭangaduvarūr to the Vedic college at the village of Bāhūr³ near Pondichery in Aruvāṇāḍu. The grant was made by a member of the Pūṣāli family and a descendant of the Kuru race (*verse 18*). This chief was the minister of Tungavarman, that is, Nripatunga who issued the necessary order for the grant of the villages (*verse 21*). The college at Bāhūr consisted of fourteen *gaṇas*, and was controlled by the learned men of the village, being organized and maintained by them. The fourteen *gaṇas*⁴ are presumably the fourteen divisions of learning and consisted of—the Vedas (4), the Angas (6), Mīmāṃsa (1), Nyāya (1), Purāṇa (1) and the Dharma-Śāstra (1).

Aparājitaavarman (circa A.D. 875 to 883).—The order of succession after Nripatungavarman is not quite clear. According to the late Mr. Venkayya, Aparājita is the name of the son Nripatungavarman while T. A. Gopinatha Rao propounded the theory that the name Aparājita is merely another name for Nripatunga. In the inscriptions of this period we come across with several names such as Vijaya-Kampavarman, Vayiramēghavarman, Aparājitaavarman and others. Of these we have inscriptions for Aparājitaavarman ranging from the third to the eighteenth years of his reign in the region around Madras mostly from Tiruvorriyūr and Satyavēḍu. It is

¹ *Ibid.*, *verse 17*, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 515.

² This record which is now preserved in the *Bibliothèque Nationale*, Paris, has been recently re-edited with English translation and notes by the late Dr. E. Hultzsch who also furnishes two diagrams indicating the position of the villages granted in the charter which are reproduced elsewhere in this work. A palm-leaf MS. of this copper-plate containing different readings is now with Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii, p. 5.

³ Vahūr and some of the village names mentioned in the detailed description of the boundaries in the grant survive to the present day.

⁴ See *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 514 footnote.

presumed that Kampavarman and Īśvaravarman as well as the other chiefs such as Vayiramēghan, whose inscriptions have been discovered at Kaveripākkam, Uttaramallūr, Olakkur and other parts of Chengleput District enjoyed the rule of a part of the Pallava dominions along with Vayiramēghavarman.

Two important events are known regarding Aparājita. The first of these is the campaign against the Pāṇdyas in which the Pallava king was allied with the Ganga king Prithivipathi. According to the Udayēndiram plates¹ which enumerate the military exploits of the West Ganga Prithivipathi I, he is described as 'having defeated by force the Pāṇdy lord Varaguna at the head of a great battle of Śrīpurambiya and having thus made his friend's title Aparājita (the unconquered) significant, this hero entered heaven by sacrificing his own life.' We may identify Varaguna with the Pāṇdy king of that name, Varaguna II, for whom we have a date for accession to the throne, namely, A.D. 862-863. The place of the battle Śrīpurambiyam has been identified by Dr. Hultzsch² with Tirupurambiyam near Kumbhakonam. 'How the Western Ganga king Prithivipathi I whose dominions lay at least partly in the Mysore State and whose capital was Kolar, came to fight against the Pāṇdy king Varaguna at Tirupurambiyam was hitherto inexplicable. From the two Ambur inscriptions³ of the Ganga-Pallava king Nripatungavikramavarman we know that Prithivipathi was his feudatory. It may, therefore, be presumed that Aparājita for whom the Western Ganga king fought was a Ganga-Pallava. If this be true Aparājita was perhaps the successor and presumably his son.'⁴ The battle of Śrīpurambiyam may be dated with approximate accuracy about the year A.D. 880.

The Chōla Conquest of Tondamandalam.—It has already been indicated that the Chōla king Āditya I who was making considerable inroads into the Pallava country brought about the defeat and ultimate conquest of the Tondamandalam about

¹ *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 384, verse 18.
² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, p. 182.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. ii, part 3, p. 381.
⁴ *M.E.R.* for 1906-7, p. 47.

the close of the ninth century. This corresponded to the period before twenty-first year of Āditya. The latest of the Tirukaḷukkunṇam inscriptions¹ is dated in the twenty-first year of Rājakēśarivarman. 'Taking this provisionally as the last year of Āditya's reign and deducting it from A.D. 907, the date of accession of his son Parāntaka I we get roughly to about A.D. 886 for the commencement of Āditya's reign.' It is presumable that the conquest of Tondamandalam was effected considerably late in his reign and may be dated towards the end of the ninth century. The Tiruvālangādu plates say of the Chōla king Āditya I, son of Vijayālaya,² that 'having conquered in battle the Pallava with his brilliant army, though (he was) Aparājita (the unconquered) of his queen (viz.) and accomplished his object in this direction too.' In other words, the Chōla king Āditya I defeated the Pallava king Aparājitarvarman and added the Tondamandalam to his dominions. Thus the kingdom of Pallavas passed into the hands of the Chōlas with the death of Aparājita.

The monuments belonging to this period are in the Aparājita style and, in the opinion of Jouveau-Dubreuil, very rare. The Virattānēśvara temple at Tiruttani, which contains inscriptions dated in the eighteenth year of Aparājitarvarman is attributable to this king the Tamil verse³ which is inscribed in this temple being supposed to have been composed by the king.

Other Miscellaneous Kings.—Some observations may be made on Kampavarman and Vayiramēghavarman before closing the survey. Over twenty inscriptions have been discovered dated in the regnal years ranging from the sixth to the twenty-fifth years⁴ of Kampavarman who according to Hultzsch

¹ *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iii, p. 379. ² v. 49. ³ Ins. No. 433 of 1905.
⁴ His inscriptions have been found at the following :—
Sixth year Uttaramallūr
Eighth year do.
Tenth year Ukkal.
Fifteenth year Uttaramallūr
Seventeenth year Kaveripākkam.
Twenty-third year Uttaramallūr.

was a brother of Nripatungavarman. Whether this king succeeded Nandivarman III as king, or whether in the confusion that followed the death of Nripatunga he made himself an independent ruler in the North Arcot District and the region round about Kānchi it is not clear from present evidence.

The inscriptions of this king are for the most part donative and do not furnish any historical details other than one record¹ which refers to the destruction of Olakkur and the death of a hero. This record is on a slab set up near the village-munsiff's *śavadi* at Olakkur and is a *Vṛagal* of the period of Kappaperumāḷ who may be identified with Kappavarman. It records the death of a hero on the occasion of the destruction of the place in the later part of the ninth century.

Vayiramēghavarman.—Two stone records have been discovered at the Agastyēśvara temple at Poyyanūr in the Arkonam Taluk which mentions the name of a new king apparently belonging to the Pallava family dated in the second year. According to the late V. Venkayya, the name Vayiramēgha was a *biruda* assumed by Dantivarman, and is the same name occurring in the expressions Vayiramēgataṭāka, Vayiramēghavāyikkāl, etc., mentioned in the inscriptions. It has to be presumed that the name is more like Pallava than other dynastic names.

Chandrāditya (No. 284 of 1916).—This is a record written in the *Pallava-Grantha* on a pillar in the rock-cut temple at Mēlaichēri in the Gingee Taluk of the South Arcot District. It states that the Śiva temple called Śri-Śikhari-Pallavēśvaram was excavated by Chandrāditya at Śimhapura (Śingavaram). Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil who discovered this inscription considers it probable that Chandrāditya was one of the names of Narasimhavarman I or Paramēśvaravarman I. This is, however, uncertain. There are in addition to these a few² inscriptions of this period belonging to Kāṭṭirai, Vijaya-Narasimhavarman

¹ No. 357 of 1909.

² Nos. 3 of 1899, 119 of 1897, also *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vii, p. 24, and vol. iv, p. 177.

and Vijaya-Īśvaravarman which need not be examined here as their position in the Pallava family is not clear.

With Nripatunga or Aparājita, the main line of the Pallava kings appears to have come to an end. But, however, a branch of them known as the Nolambas claiming descent from Tṇayana-Pallava continued to exercise sovereignty at Nolambavādi—thirty-two thousand. This region comprised the modern Bellary District and portions of Mysore. Here, as the records show, the Nolamba chiefs continued in power as late as the thirteenth century A.D. The Hēmāvati Pillar inscription, which gives a genealogy of the Nolambas, mentions that they belonged to the Īśvaravamsa and enumerates the names of several kings of this line. These include Mangala, Simhapota, Charuponnēra, Nanniga, Anniga, and Dilipa. Brief accounts of these are given in L. Rice's *Mysore and Coorg from Inscriptions*.¹

¹ L. Rice, *Mysore and Coorg from Inscriptions*, pp. 55-59.

CHAPTER X

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS OF PALLAVA RULE
IN SOUTH INDIA

THE rule of the Pallava kings in the Tamil land for an unbroken period of nearly eight centuries resulted in stamping the administration of the country with a particular type of culture some of the aspects of which may now be briefly indicated. This is visible not only in the administration of government by the central and local authorities of the Pallava times (A.D. 200 to 900), but in practically every aspect of life, in religion, literature, art, etc. In studying the Pallava administration, literary history, art and religious movements, we are unfortunately not in the possession of all the materials that would help us to reconstruct the history of the culture and civilization of the times. We are dependent for the most part on the inscriptions and copper-plate grants of this period as well as the few monuments that have survived. It is, therefore, not strange that the picture obtained by us has many gaps that have to be filled up by future discoveries.

Administration.—In the numerous copper-plate charters that have been discovered from time to time by the officers of the Government Epigraphy Department and by the labours of private scholars we obtain excellent glimpses of certain aspects of Pallava polity. From the earliest of these, namely, the Hirahadagalli copper-plates issued from the capital Kāñchīpuram we learn that already in the middle of the third century there prevailed a system of administration with the king at the top and the provincial governors and several departmental ministers in charge of parks, public baths, forests reminding us in several details of the Mauryan and in some respects the Gupta administration. From the grant of the king made at his palace office in the head-quarters in Kāñchīpuram addressed to the provincial Viceroy at

Amarāvati¹ and several others which were issued in the following periods it is evident that during the early Pallava days the empire of the Pallavas was not unlike those of modern times divided into bigger and smaller divisions for the government of which officers of the state were appointed. The heads of departments were selected from among the members of the royal family such as the younger sons and distinguished members of the army. In Tondamaṇḍalam the distinct division² into twenty-four kottams appears to have been introduced

¹ Lüders, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, App.

² From Kāñchīpuram the righteous supreme king (*Dharmamahārāja*) of the great king of the Pallavas, Śivaskandavarman, a Bharadvāja and an officer of Agnishtōma, Vājapēya and Asvamedha sacrifices issues the following orders :—

We send greetings to the princes (Rajkumara), rulers of districts (Ratthika), chiefs of Madambas (customs officers), local prefects (Dēsādhi-kata), the free-holders of the various villages (Gāma-gāma-bhō-jaka), ministers (Amachcha), guards (Arakhadikata), captains (Gumikas), Dūtikas (Messengers?), spies (Sanjarantakas) and warriors (Bhādamanuśas).

³ These are enumerated in the Mackenzie MSS. as well as the Chingleput District Manual App. H. p. 438 and in *The Tamils 1800 years ago* and are as follows :

(1) Pūlal-Kōttam, (2) Ikkūttu-Kōttam, (3) Maṇavir-Kōttam, (4) Sengāttu-Kōttam, (5) Paiyūr-Kōttam, (6) Eyil-Kōttam of which the principal town was Kāñchīpuram, (7) Dāmal-Kōttam, (8) Urukāttu-Kōttam, (9) Kalattūr-Kōttam, (10) Sembūr-Kōttam, (11) Ambur-Kōttam, (12) Venkuṇṇakōttam, (13) Palakuṇṇa-Kōttam, (14) Ilangāttu-Kōttam, (15) Kaliyūr-Kōttam, (16) Sengarai-Kōttam, (17) Paḍuvūr-Kōttam, (18) Kadikūr-Kōttam, (19) Sendirukkai-Kōttam, (20) Kuṇṇavaṭṭāna-Kōttam, (21) Vēṅgaḍa-Kōttam, (22) Velūr-Kōttam, (23) Settūr-Kōttam and (24) Pūliyūr-Kōttam. This division of Tondamaṇḍalam, the *Tundaka Rāshtra* of the copper-plates, seems to have come into existence prior to the period of the Pallava kings known to us from epigraphy, probably in the period of Chōla viceroyalty of Tondaman Ilam-Tirayanat Kāñchī. Although these districts do not figure in the early copper-plates of the Pallavas they are rather frequent in the later stone inscriptions datable from the eighth and the ninth centuries. Pūlal-Kōttam with its sub-division figures in the Velurpalayam plates of the sixth year of Nandivarman III (*S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 509) while Kalattūr-Kōttam, Ikkūttu-Kōttam, and Paḍuvūr-Kōttam are mentioned in inscriptions dated in the fourteenth year of Nandivarman III, and the eleventh and the twenty-sixth years of Nripatungavarman, (*Ep. Col.* 349 of 1911, and 460 of 1905). Eyil-Kōttam figures in the inscription dated in the fifteenth year of Nripatungavarman (*Ep. Col.* 461 of 1905). For the study of the ancient historical geography the references in the later Pallava inscriptions to these are very helpful. Some of the places such as Kalattūr, Dāmal, and Urukkaḍu which originally must have been important places after which the divisions were named have survived to the present day.

in an earlier period retained unaltered during the age of the Pallavas as we find them commonly figure in their inscriptions. The *Rashtras* which appear to be the equivalent of the *mandala* were thus parcelled out into the hands of the viceroys called *Vishayikas* while the smaller divisions such as the *Koshtakas* (*kottam*) and *Grāmas*, were placed in charge of *dēśatikadas* and *vapittas*. The ministers and *rahasyādikadas* (privy councillors) were examined and consulted on state matters by the sovereign. Royal orders such as the one embodied in the Hirahadagalli plates were drawn by the king's private secretary. It is also learned from the early documents that there were officers in charge of the customs and the places or offices where they were collected were called *mandapa* and the officers who were entrusted with the collection of the customs were known as *mandapis*. There were also during this period special officers posted at bathing pools and tanks whose chief duties consisted in looking after the convenience of the bathers and their safety. They are called in this record as *Tirthikas* (Superintendents of bathing places). The persons mentioned by the name of the *Gumikas* who are taken by some scholars as captains appear to have been officers in charge of forests, a fact which shows that there was something like a forest department. The term *neyka* which resembles the Sanskrit name *Nāyaka* probably stands for the military officer whose status was next to those of *Senāpatis* or Commanders of the army. All these clearly indicate an elaborate system of governmental organization which as already indicated above resemble the North Indian¹ rather than any southern system of administration that we know of.

The nature of village government at this period.—Whether or not the self-governing village corporation which, from the early Chōla times as we are familiar with, prevailed in the

¹ The administration of Government in North India was conducted in accordance with a series of books some of which were pre-Christian and others post-Christian. The chief works in this series are *Arthashastra*, Kamandakā's *Nitiśāstra* and *Sukraniti*. Viceroy at

early Pallava days we have not the material to judge from the ascertained facts at our disposal. But it appears that this later village organization with the characteristic features of committees, managing general village administration economic, financial, and judicial, existed in the later Pallava days for which we possess good evidence. That the system of government and administration was highly systematic, and even bureaucratic, we learn with the help of certain of the early Sanskrit charters mentioning the minute details of the boundaries of gifted lands and defining its situation—a fact which shows the efficiency of the land survey departments of the Pallavas. The Uruvapalli plates¹ give a typical example of such detailed land survey. This is by no means the only instance of the elaborate arrangements and precautions taken in marking the village boundaries in the inscriptions. The Bāhūr plates belonging to the ninth century in recording a gift of the three villages near Pondicherry give similar details. 'According to the report submitted by the headman of the *naḍu* the boundaries of the land granted (to the Bahur College) were as follows: Of the two villages of Viṅgāṭṭan-gaduvanūr and Śēṭṭuppākkam, the eastern boundary is to the west of the boundary of a forest and of the boundary of Neṅmalippākkam; the southern boundary is to the north of the boundary of Neṅmalippākkam, of the boundary of Nelvāyippākkam, and of the boundary of Urattūr; the western boundary is to the east of the boundary of Mām-bakkam and of sixty rice-fields which form a Brahmadēya

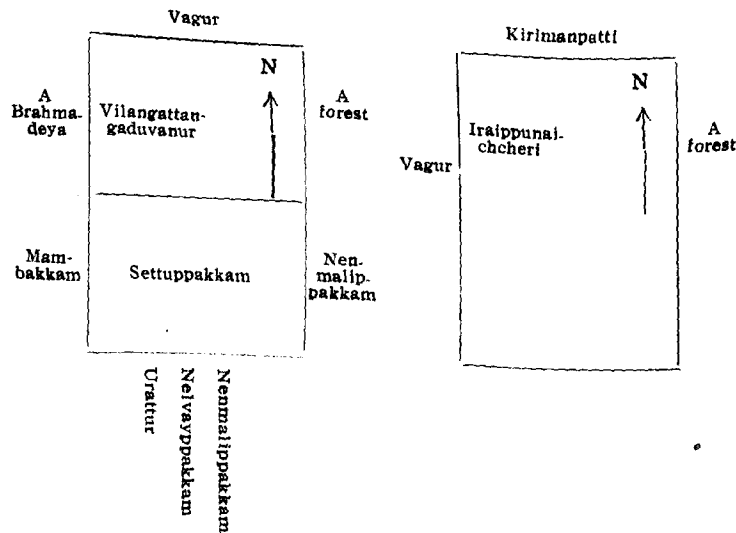
¹ *Ind. Ant.*, vol. v, 1876, p. 50.

In this village there are 200 entire *nivartanas*. The limit of these *nivartanas* are:—On the west the boundary of the Kēndū-kūra village, are the limit; on the south River Suprayōga is the limit; on the east the same is the limit; to the north by the south there is a rock on the side of the great road proceeding thence to the north, there is a tree, proceeding thence to where there is a rock on the road the village of Kurupura, and to the village of Kundukūra; proceeding study village of Kurupura, and to the village of Kundukūra; proceeding thence to the north there is a heap of rocks; proceeding thence to the Pallava in the north there is a heap of rocks; proceeding thence to the as Kalattūr, rock on the limit of the cultivated field of the Brahman as important places and proceeding to the west, the limit is the edge of the the present day. village of Kondamuruviḍur.

near Vilāṅgattangaḍuvanūr; and the northern boundary is to the south of Vagūr.¹ . . . It will be gathered from these records that the village and the central government of this period took the greatest pains in maintaining a detailed record of all the arable and waste lands, lakes, tanks, wells and rivers, rocks and even trees, for purposes of not only grants of land to temples and Brahmans, but also for revenue purposes.

Taxation and revenue.—From these we shall now proceed to the sources of taxation in the Pallava age that are mentioned in the records of the Pallava kings. We have no direct evidence of central or local finance during the early Chōḷa or Pallava times

¹ Dr. Hultzsch furnishes the following interesting plan indicating the relative position of the villages and boundaries referred to in the Tamil portion of the Bāhur plates. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii. pp. 8-9.



Of these villages, Vahūr survives as Bāhur, while Vilangattangaduvarūr and Kirmanpatti are identical with Kaduvanūr and Kilmāmbākkam situate to the west and north-east of Bahur, an important locality south of Pondicherry.

as none of the large number of records that have come down to us were intended to set forth exhaustively the financial machinery for the enlightenment of the modern scholar; we can however infer from the list of exemptions stated in the various records of lands and other grants at our disposal what taxes and dues a village was ordinarily subjected to if it was other than a land gifted to Brahmans or a temple in which case the exemptions were secured to the donee. First may be noted some of the seignorial rights mentioned in the earliest Pallava copper-plate charters. The Hirahadagalli plates already mentioned are very interesting in this respect. This record states that the garden Chillerakoḍunkā the object of the grant is to be free from the taking of sweet and sour milk and sugar . . . from taxes . . . forced labour free from the payment of the oxen in succession, free from the taking of grass and the wood . . . from the taking of vegetables and flowers. . . . It also mentions the important particular towards the close of the grant where it says that with these and other immunities of the eighteen kinds it must be exempted. It is thus clear from this early Pallava record that about the first quarter of the third century Pallava kings had laid claim to not less than eighteen¹ kinds of dues from the villagers (*Aṣṭā-daśaparihāras*) which they ordinarily could claim except in cases of gifted lands. The Mayidavolu plates of the Pallava king Śivaskandavarman² mentions among the immunities secured for the village of Viripara which was the object of the grant, freedom for the diggings of salt which shows that salt-manufacture was a royal monopoly, from the supply of bullocks in succession, the entrance of soldiers, the supply of boiled rice, etc. As we do not come across with some of

¹ It is important to note that these were not at all in the nature of taxes but more of free-will offerings of first fruits by gardeners to kings and of supplies of means of transport to royal officers while on tour. Mr. Longhurst is therefore wrong when he remarks on this that 'it is thus obvious that the people were liable to all these taxes and imposts on the ordinary necessities of life,' and that it clearly shows that in the fourth century at any rate there was no 'Golden Age' in Southern India. (*Ann. Rep. of the Arch. Dep. of Southern Circle 1918-1919*, Part II, p. 21.)

² *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vi, pp. 88 ff.

these rights in the later records of the Pallavas it is probable that some of these rights fell out of use.

Passing on from the days of the early Pallavas to that of the later Pallavas, we notice in the Sanskrit charters of Paramēśvaravarman I, Nandivarman Pallavamalla and that of his grandson Nandivarman III more details regarding the rights of the Pallava kings of the period to other items of taxes and duties, are available. From a study of the Tamil portions of the Kaśākkudi, Kūram, the Tanḍantōṭṭam, Vēlūrpālayam and the Bāhūr plates we learn that during this period there were, what have been called profession-taxes but are really excise on local products, on oil mill-owners, potters, goldsmiths, toddy-drawers, as well as duties on areca-nuts exposed for sale and sold in the markets, duty on looms, presents on the occasion of new marriages and royalty on the manufacture of salt. Some of these such as the *Īlampūchi*¹ and *Puthāli* are inexplicable. Good specimens of this royal exemption order are contained in the Tamil portion of the Tanḍantōṭṭam plates dated in the fifty-eighth year of Nandivarman II, Pallavamalla: the immunities evidently indicate some of the taxes which were customary:—

'No tax of any kind such as duty on oil-press and looms, *Uḷaviyakūli*, the fee on marriages, *arettu* fee on potters, *taṭṭukayam*, duty on toddy-drawers and shepherds, fee on stalls, brokerage fee, *tirumugakkānam*, royalty paid for the manufacture of salt, the good cow, the good bull, *vattināli*, fee on basket of grain exposed for sale in the market, areca-nuts exposed for sale in the shops, *Budanāli*, and others which the king could take and enjoy. Damanagam may be planted; mansions and large edifices may be built of burnt bricks; reservoirs and wells may be sunk; cocoanut trees

¹ Of these terms some are obscure. *Pūchi* seems to mean a kind of due and *Īlampūchi* might mean a duty on *Īlavar* or toddy drawers. *Tirumugakkānam* apparently means a fee for the messenger bringing royal messages or orders. *Uḷaviyakūli* has been taken to mean the hire for well-diggers. The terms *putāli kannittukanam*, *arikoḷi*, *nedum parai* and *arettu* are not clear.

APPENDIX A

A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF PALLAVA INSCRIPTIONS

1. Nasik Buddhist Inscription of Śrī-Pulumāyi. *Ep. Ind.*, vi, vol. viii, pp. 60ff.
The inscription records in Prakrit, the gift of a cow, the community of monks, by Queen Gotami Bālā, mother of Gotamiputrasātakarni, king of Aśmaka, Mulika, etc., who destroyed the Śakas, Yavanas, and the *Pahlavas*. A village was granted by the queen's grandson for the embellishment of the cave.
2. Junagadh Rock Inscription of Rudradāman. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. viii, pp. 36ff.
Sanskrit fragment. Records the restoration of lake Śūdarśana, situated at a distance from Girinagara (Girnar). The work was done by Suviśāka, the son of Kulaipa, and a *Pahlavadeva* had been appointed to rule the whole of Ānarta. He is described as having been able to govern, not arrogant, upright, and with firmment and proper views as to temporal and spiritual, to the attachment of the people and the glory of his master.
3. The Myākadoni Inscription of Pulumāvi. *Ep. Ind.*, xiv, p. 153. Also *Rep. for Epig., Madras*, part ii, p. 112. Insc. No. 509, App. B.
Prakrit record. This is dated in the eighth year of the Āndhra king Śrī-Pulumāvi, king of the *Maṇḍarika* (family) and records the sinking of a *pta* resident of Vēpūraka, belonging to Kumāradatta, in the country of Sām which belonged to the (great general).

Appendix A

170 History of the Pallavas of South India

16. Chura Plates of Vijaya-Vishnugōpavarman. *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1914*, part ii, p. 82. Sanskrit and Telugu. This record which is not dated, was issued from Vijayapālōtkāṣa and registers a grant of land by the donor Vijaya-Vishnugōpavarman, to a certain Chasmiśarman of the *Kātyagōtra* and a resident of Kundūr. According to this record Vijaya-Vishnugōpavarman was the son of Simhavarman, grandson of Mah. Vishnugōpavarman and the great-grandson of Skandavarman.
17. Tālgūṇḍa Pillar Inscription of Kakutsthavarman. Bühler, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xxv, p. 27; Fleet, *Dynasties*, pp. 286 ff; Rice, *Ep. Carn.*, vol. vii, p. 200; Kielhorn, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. viii, pp. 24 ff.

The inscription which was discovered by L. Rice is written in Sanskrit in the box-headed variety of the Southern characters. It relates to the excavation of a tank near an ancient Śiva temple at Sthāpukundūr, commenced by the Kadamba king Kakutsthavarman and completed by his son Śāntivarman. The author of the record which is written in high *Kāvyā* style was Kṛtī. The latter portion of this inscription is a list of the early kings of the Kadambas which is interesting for the information it gives of the Kadambas according to the records of the Pallavas.

Śāntivarman during whose reign this record was composed.

18. The Penugōṇḍa Plates of Mādhava II. Rice, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xiv, pp. 331 ff. also *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1914*, p. 83, para 3.

Old type of Kannaḍa Characters. (Telugu-Canarese).

The plates mention in order Konkanivarman Dharma-Mahādhiraṇḍa of the *Kāṇḍāyanagōtra*, his son Mādhava Mahādhiraṇḍa I, who was an able exponent of the science of polity, his son Āryavarman who is described to have been 'duly installed on the throne by Simhavarman-Mahārāja, the lord of the prosperous Pallava family' and his son Mādhava Mahādhiraṇḍa II who was duly installed on the throne by the illustrious Pallava king Skandavarman. The object of the grant is to register sixty-five paddy-fields in *Paruvivishaya* to Kumāra-Śarman of the *Vatsagōtra*.

Exception has been taken by Dr. Fleet to this copper-plate grant. He considers them genuine as against others and the mention of the contemporaneous Pallava kings Simhavarman-Mahārāja and Skandavarman-Mahārāja is important. It is probable that they were related as father and son.

19. Śiyamaṅgalam Cave Inscription of Mahēndravarmān. Madras. *Ep. Coll.*, No. 67 of 1900; Hultzsch, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vi, No. 32, p. 319.

This inscription is engraved on the rock-cut pillars in the Śiva temple called *Sthambēśvara*, in the village of Śiyamaṅgalam, Wandiwash Taluk, North Arcot District. It consists of a single Sanskrit verse written in an archaic alphabet resembling the cave inscriptions at Trichinopoly and Mahēndravāḍi, and records the fact that the temple called *Avanibhājana-Pallavēśvara* was caused to be excavated by a king called *Lalitankura* who has been identified with Mahēndravarmān I.

name Atiranachanda is unknown from other sources.

Nos. 24, 25 and 26 are Nāgari copies of the above.

36. Kūram plates of Paramēśvaravarman I. Hultzs, *S.I.I.*, vol. i, pp. 144ff.

Seven copper-plates from Kūram near Conjeevaram. The seal bears the usual Pallava symbol the seated bull facing the left. The language is partly in Sanskrit verse and prose and the rest Tamil and the script *Pallava-Grantha*. The Sanskrit portion opens with benedictory verses of which the first two are addressed to Śiva. Then follows a mythical genealogy from Brahma to Pallava after whom are mentioned Mahēndravarman, his son Narasimhavarman, who is stated to have repeatedly defeated the Cholas, the Kēraḷas, the Kaḷabhras and the Pāṇdyas, and who vanquished Pulakēśin in the battles of Pariyaḷa, Maṇimangala, and Śūramāra and destroyed his capital Vātāpi. Of Paramēśvaravarman himself is given a long description of military exploits which mentions that he made Vikramāditya whose army consisted of several *lakshas* take to flight covered only by a rag. The object of the Kūram grant is a gift of the village of Paramēśvaramangalam made to the temple of Śiva which had been built at Kūram by Vidyāvinīta-Pallava. The village was evidently named after the king himself and divided into twenty-five parts of which three were to be enjoyed by two Brahmans Anantaśivāchārya and Pullaśarman who looked after the divine service of the temple. The fourth part was set aside for the cost of providing water and fire for the temple *maṇḍapa*, the fifth for the reading of the *Bhārata* at this place while the remaining twenty parts were given to twenty *Chaturvēdins*. Kūram is mentioned as belonging to Manyavāntarārāshṭra of Nīrvēḷūr, a division of Uṇṇukāṭṭukkōṭṭam. The

village of Paramēśvaramangalam belonged to Panmā-Nāḍu Patmamānyāvāntarārāshṭra, a sub-division of Manavirkōṭṭam.

37. Gadvāl Plates of Vikramāditya, A.D. 674. Hultzs, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. x, No. 22, p. 101.

Three copper-plates. Language is Sanskrit prose and verse; alphabet like other Chāḷukyan grants. The inscription records the grant of land by the Western-inscription records the grant of land by the Western-Chāḷukya king Vikramāditya I, the son of Satyāśraya, (Pulakēśin II) grandson of Kirtivarman (I) and great grandson of Pulakēśin (I). Several surnames of the king are mentioned such as *Śrīvallabha*, *Raṇarasika*, *Rajamalla*. *Śloka* 3 states that he defeated Narasimha, Mahēndra and Īśvara, the three successive Pallava kings, Narasimhavarman I, Mahēndravarman II and Paramēśvaravarman I. *Śloka* 4 alludes to the conquest of Kāñchī the capital of the Pallavas. *Śloka* 5 states that Vikramāditya first destroyed the Mahāmalla family. At the time of the grant Vikramāditya's army having invaded the Chōḷa province was encamped in Uragapura on the southern bank of the Kāvēri (ii. 25ff). The date of the grant was the full-moon *tithi* of *Vaiśākha* in the twentieth year of the reign which was current after 596 Śāka, equivalent to Tuesday, 25th April, A.D. 674. (Dr. Hultzs identified Uragapuram with Negapatam in the Tanjore District and Venkayya with Uraiyūr near Trichinopoly Town, the ancient Chola capital.)

38. Panamalai Inscription of Rājasimha. *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1916*, p. 114; *Ep. Col.*, No. 616 of 1915; also, *Pallava Ant.*, vol. i, p. 1.

The beginning and end of this inscription found in the Talapuriśvara temple at Panamalai are covered by a paved floor. The record which consists of six verses is in the florid Grantha-Pallava characters and is written right round the temple as in the Kailāsanātha temple inscription of Rājasimha at

- Kāñchipura. The existing portion mentions Aśvatāma, his son Pallava, who was the progenitor of the great Pallava family the members of which, washed their sins away by *Aśvamēdha* sacrifices and belonged to the Bhāradvājavarṇṣa. Rājasimha is described as a famous king of the line who was born from Paramēśvara as 'Guhā from Śiva'. Under his care the tree of Dharma is said to have thriven even though oppressed by the hot sun, the Kali age.
39. Rājasimhēśvara Shrine Inscriptions of Rājasimha. Hultzsch, *S.I.I.*, vol. i, No. 24, p. 13.
- Twelve Sanskrit verses in the Grantha-Pallava running round the outside of the central shrine. The record opens with a benediction addressed to Ganga, and then gives a mythical pedigree of Pallava from (Brahman). It further says that in the race of the Pallavas was born Ugradanda, the destroyer of the city of Raṇarasika whose son was Rājasimha who bore the surnames *Atyantakāma*, *Raṇajaya*, *Śribhara*; he is said to have built the Śiva temple round which the inscription is written and called it after his own name Rājasimha-Pallavēśvara or Rājasimhēśvara.
40. Inscription of Rangapatāka. Hultzsch, *S.I.I.*, vol. i, No. 29, pp. 23-24.
- The record consisting of three Sanskrit verses in characters similar to Rājasimha's records that the small Śiva shrine was founded by Rangapatāka the wife of Narasimhavishṇu or Kālakāla whose sign was the Bull.
41. Panamalai Cave Inscription of Rājasimha. Hultzsch, *S.I.I.*, vol. i, No. 31, p. 24.
- This record consists of a single Sanskrit *śloka* in Grantha-Pallava characters and is identical with the last verse of Rājasimha's Kāñchi inscription (*S.I.I.*, vol. i, No. 24). It mentions the *birudas* of Rājasimha, *Śribhara*, *Chitrakārmuka*, *Ekavīra*, and *Śivachūḍamani*. Dr. Hultzsch from a study of this inscription

- concludes that the Panamalai cave was founded by Rājasimha and that the Pallava rule extended as far south as Panamalai at this period.
42. Shore Temple Inscription of Rājasimha. *Ep. Col.*, 566 of 1912. *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1913*, paras 8 and 9.
- This record consisting of about six Sanskrit verses is inscribed round the plinths of the two *bali-pīthas* recently excavated in the shore-temple. The record is not complete but contains an eulogy of a Pallava king whose attributes were *Atyantakāma*, *Aparājita*, *Śivachūḍamani*, etc. Another verse refers to him as Rājasimha, Raṇajaya, Śribhara and Chitrakārmuka and is identical with the twelfth verse of the Kāñchipuram inscription of Rājasimha. The mention in the record of the king as the ruling sovereign makes it probable that he was Rājasimha son of Paramēśvaravarman I, who bore the surnames Kshatriyaśimha and Rājasimha. The two Śiva temples of the Shore Temple Kshatriyaśimha and Rājasimhapallavēśvaram were evidently contemporary with Rājasimhapallavēśvaram of Kāñchipuram and named after Rājasimha.
43. Vāyalūr stone pillar Inscription of Rājasimha. *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1909*, part ii, para 16, p. 17. Jouveau-Dubreuil, *Pallavas*, ch. ii, pp. 19-21; *Ep. Col.*, No. 368 of 1908; H. K. Sāstri, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii, p. 145.
- This record is engraved on a cubical pillar in the Vyāghrapuriśvara temple at Vāyalūr. It is written in the usual Grantha-Pallava characters of the florid type used in the Ramānuja *mandapa* and the Gaṇeśa temple inscriptions at Mahābalipuram, and the Kailāsanātha inscription at Kāñchipura. It gives a list of the Pallava kings in genealogical order. Beginning with the names of Brahma, Angirasa, etc., it proceeds to mention the names of Aśoka, Harigupta, Āryavarman, Bhūṭadatta, etc. and a long list of further names obviously in the order of descent. These

include Sūryavarman, Rūpamalla, Dhṛitaka Vimāla Konkaṇika, Kālabhartṛ, Chūta-Pallava, Virakūrcha, Viṣṇugōpa, Skandavarman, Kumāravishṇu, among the early Pallava kings of the copper-plates. Then are mentioned the names of Simhavarman, Nandivarman, Simhavishṇu, Mahēndravarmān, Narasimhavarman and Paramēśvaravarman and Rājasimha. The value of the record consists in the connection which it establishes between the Pallavas of the Prakrit charters and those of the Sanskrit charters and the connection of these again with those of the Simhavishṇu line.

44. Inscription in the Kailāsanātha temple of Mahēndravarmān II. Hultzsch, *S.I.I.*, vol. i, No. 27, p. 22. The record consists of four Sanskrit verses in Grantha-Pallava characters of Rājasimha's period and registers the fact that Mahēndra, the son of Rājasimha and grandson of Lokāditya built a temple of Śiva and called it Mahēndrēśvara after his own name. The record is engraved round the smaller shrine which stands in front of Rājasimha's Kailāsanātha shrine. It speaks of Lokāditya that 'his valour dried up the army of Raparasika, just as the heat of the sun does the mud.'
45. Virattānēśvara temple Inscription of Paramēśvaravarman II. *Ep. Col.*, No. 56 of 1903. Tamil. This inscription engraved on a slab lying in front of the Virattānēśvara temple at Tiruvādi records in Tamil a gift of gold and is dated in the third year of Paramēśvarapotarayar.
46. Vaikunṭhaperumāl Inscription. *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1906*, part. ii, pp. 62-63; *Ep. Col.*, No. 37 of 1888. Text, *S.I.I.*, vol. iv, pp. 10ff. Also see *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii, p. 117.

This is not a single record but a series of inscriptions each explaining the group of sculptures below which it is put up. They are in the nature of explanatory

notes denoting particular events in Pallava history. The portion relating to the events leading to the accession of Pallavamalla is very important and contains a full account of the circumstances under which Nandivarman (II) succeeded to the Pallava throne which is depicted in twelve sculptured scenes on the south wall of the *veranda* running round the central shrine. It is stated therein that after the death of Paramēśvaravarman II a deputation of the officials and citizens waited on Hiranyavarman-Mahārāja for the selection of a sovereign to the Pallava throne. Hiranyavarman, thereupon, held an important consultation with the chief potentates and his sons. Ultimately Pallavamalla the twelve-year-old son of Hiranyavarman was selected by common consent and was crowned king under the name Nandivarman, and with the Pallava insignia and war instruments—*Samudraghōsha*, *Khaṭvāngadhva* and *Vrishabha-lāñchana*. The members of the Merchants'-guild, the City-Council, and the Ubhaiyagaṇa of Kāñchi are also mentioned as having taken an important part in the above events.

47. Sthambēśvara Temple Inscription of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman. *Ep. Col.*, No. 68 of 1900. Tamil record, dated in the third year of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman records the building of a temple *mandapa* at Sthambēśvara temple at Śiyamangalam (South Arcot District).
48. Virattānēśvara Temple Inscription of Nandivikramavarman. *Ep. Col.*, No. 300 of 1902. Tamil record inscribed on a rock in the *prakāra* of the Virattānēśvara temple, Kijūr, near Tirukkoilūr, dated in the fourth year of Nandivikramavarman registering gift of gold for lamp.
49. In the same place. *Ep. Col.*, No. 295 of 1902. Tamil inscription dated in the eleventh year of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman records a gift of gold.

50. *Ep. Col.*, No. 49 of 1905.
This is a Tamil inscription found on the south wall of the rock-cut cave at Daḷavānūr (South Arcot District,) is dated in the fifteenth year of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman. Much damaged.
51. *Ep. Col.*, No. 296 of 1902.
Tamil inscription, dated in the sixteenth year of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman recording gift of gold for a lamp found in the *prākāra* of the Virattānēśvara temple at Kīlūr near Tirukkoilūr.
52. *Ep. Col.*, No. 220 of 1902.
Tamil inscription dated in the nineteenth year of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman found on the west wall of the Rishabhanātha temple records gift of paddy. Incomplete.
53. Udayēndiram Plates of Nandivarman Pallavamalla. Hultsch, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 365. Sanskrit and Tamil. The grant consists of two parts, the first a grant of the Pallava king Nandivarman Pallavamalla in the Sanskrit, and the other an inscription of the time of the Chōḷa king *Madiraikōṇḍa-Ko-Parakēsarivarman* in Tamil.
- The object of the Sanskrit portion is to register a grant made at the request of one of his military officers Udayachandra by Nandivarman Pallavamalla in the twenty-first year of the reign. Udayachandra is described as belonging to the Pūchan family and as residing in the city of Villivala on the River Vēgavati. The record gives the mythical genealogy, and the race of Simhavishṇu and his successors. It describes Nandivarman-Pallavamalla as the son of Paramēśvaravarman II. The most interesting part of the grant is that relating to the services rendered by Udayachandra to Pallavamalla which included the release of his sovereign from Nandipura where he was besieged by the Tamil kings, the killing of Chitramāya, defeat of the Śabara king Udayana, the Nishāda chief

- Prithivī-Vyāghra, and the subjection of the district of Vishnūrāja to the Pallava, etc. The donees were hundred and eight Brāhmins, while the grant consisted of Kumāramangala-Vellātur and two water-levers. The Tamil endorsement dated in the twenty-sixth year of Ko-Parakēsarivarman relates to the agreement of two villages Udayachandramangalam and the neighbouring village of Kānchivāyil to form one village of the two.
54. Kaśākkūḍi plates of Nandivarman Pallavamalla. Eleven copper-plates with a seal containing the figure of a bull facing left. Hultsch, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, p. 346. Sanskrit and Tamil. The characters of the plates belong to the Pallava-grantha, and bear a close resemblance to the Kūram plates. The grant part of the record is preceded by an account of the ancestors of the donor Nandivarman Pallavamalla which was composed by Trivikrama. After the mythical genealogy from Brahma to Aśokavarman, the record mentions the Pallava kings Skandavarman, Kalindavarman, Kāṇagōpa, Virakūrcha, Virasimha, Simhavarman and Vishṇusimha. Then are mentioned Simhavishṇu called Avanisimha, Mahēndravarmān (I), his son Narasimhavarman (I), his son Mahēndravarmān II, his son Paramēśvaravarman (I), his son Narasimhavarman II, his son Paramēśvaravarman (II). The donor Nandivarman Pallavamalla in whose twenty-second year the record is dated is described as being descended from Simhavishṇu's younger brother Bhīmarvarman, between whom and Nandivarman (II) there intervened the kings Bhīmarvarman, Ādityavarman, Govindavarman and Hiranya, the father of Nandivarman. The object of the grant which was made at the request of Brahmaśrīrāja was Koḍukolli which received the name of Ēkadhiramangalam. The donee was Jyēsthapāda-Sōmayājīn who belonged to the Bhāradvājagōtra a Vedic

scholar, and a student of *Kalpa*, *Vyakarana*, *Jyotisha*, *Nirukta*, etc., and who lived in Pūniya in Tuṇḍāka-Rāshṭra. There is an interesting list of immunities secured by the donee. Mention is also made of local officials and His Majesty's Treasurer *Śrī-Paramēśvara-Mahakoshṭhāgarin*.

55. *Ep. Col.*, No. 14 of 1893. Tamil.

This inscription found in the west and east walls of the Mukteśvara temple of Conjeevaram is dated in the twenty-eighth year of Nandivarman and gives the ancient name of the temple as Dharmamahādēviśvara evidently after Dharmamahādēvi, a Pallava Queen.

56. Panchapāṇḍavamalai Inscription of Nandipōttaraśar. *Ep. Col.*, No. 10 of 1895.

This inscription written in very archaic Tamil characters consists of a single sentence in Tamil, records in the fiftieth year of Nandipōttaraśar an inhabitant of Pugalalaimangalam caused to be engraved an image of Ponniyakkiyār attended by the preceptor Nāganandin.

57. *Ep. Col.*, No. 27 of 1887.

Tamil fragmentary inscription on a stone in the Grāma-dēvata temple at Saduppēri is dated in the fifty-second year of Kō-Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman.

58. *Ep. Col.*, No. 154 of 1921.

Tamil inscription, dated in the fifty-second year of Vijaya-Nandīśvaravarman found in Kuludikkai, North Arcot District, records the death of Kannāḍu-Perungangar, chief of Karkāṭṭūr who at the instance of the great Bāṇa king fought and fell on the day of the great Pallava invasion against Permāṇaḍigal and the destruction of Perungulikottai.

59. Tandantōṭṭam plates of Kōvijaya-Nandivikramavarman. H. K. Sastri. *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part v, p. 517. Also *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1912*, paras 4 and 5.

Fourteen copper-plates from Tandantōṭṭam with seal bearing in relief a couchant Bull facing right.

Sanskrit and Tamil in the *Grantha-Pallava* characters. Some of the introductory plates containing the genealogy of the Pallava kings are missing. The existing plates commence with the information that a particular king conquered the south, after which the birth of Hiranyavarman is recorded. From him was born Nandivarman who bore the *biruda* Ēkadhīra. Of him it is recorded that he took away from an unnamed Ganga-king a neck ornament which contained in it the gem called *Ugrōdaya*. The inscription also gives the name of Nandivarman's elephant as *Paṭṭavardhana* (v. 7.). The object of the grant was to register the gift of a village called Dayāmukha-mangalam to 308 Brahmans learned in the *Vedas*, and *Smytis* who were *Chaturvedis*, *Trivedis*, *Somayajins*, *Bhaṭṭas*, *Shadāngavids*, *Kramavids*, etc. Provision was made for the conduct of worship to the local Vishṇu and the Śiva temples, and also for the recitation of the *Mahabharata* in the temple-hall. The Sanskrit part of the record ends with the portion which mentions that the *agñāpti* of the charter was Kumāra, the Chief of the Treasury, and the composer of the Praśasti, the poet Paramēśvara-Uttarakāraṇika, the Tamil portion is dated in the fifty-eighth year of Kōviśaiya-Nandivikramavarman and records an order which was issued to the residents of Tenkaraināḍu, a district of Śōlanāḍu. The donees whose enumeration occupies more than eleven plates, number 244. To judge from their titles it may be presumed that most of them were learned. The concluding portion enumerates the obligations and the immunities of taxation secured by the donees.

60. Tiruvallam Rock Inscription of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman. *Ep. Col.*, No. 76 of 1899 and *S.I.I.*, vol. iii, p. 90.

Tamil record. This inscription is engraved on the surface of a large boulder in the bed of the Niva

river, near Tiruvallam, and is written in archaic *Grantha-Tamil* characters. It is dated in the sixty-second year of Vijaya-Nandivikramavarman while Māvali-Vānarāya was ruling the Vaḍuga-vaḷi-Twelve-thousand; it registers a gift of land for the renewal of a temple Vaḍasikharakovil, at Vānapuram by a goldsmith called Aridhiran, a resident of Aṅginganap-pākkam in the district of Ūṟrukāṭṭukōṭṭam.

61. Koṟrangudi Plates No. 5 of App. A, 1922-3. *Q.J.M.S.*, vol. xiv, pp. 125-139. Also *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii, pp. 115 ff. Five copper-plates written on eight sides unearthed from a hamlet of Kottamangalam in Tanjore District. The engraving is partly in Grantha and partly Tamil. The record consists of eleven Sanskrit verses and a prose passage in Tamil. It opens with invocatory verses to Viṣṇu. Then is given the usual mythical genealogy of Pallava through Brahma, Angīras, Brahāspati, etc. Verses 4 and 5 give a panegyric account of the Pallava family. The historical account which begins with (v. 6.) states that after Virākūrcha and others had gone to heaven, Hiranyavarma became king. Then came Nandivarma while yet he was very young and his conquests over Vallabha, Kaḷabhra, Kēraḷa Pandya and Chola, are detailed. The Tamil portion is dated in the sixty-first year of the reign of Ko. Vij. Nandivikramavarman and registers a gift of land which was received by the *Brahmans* of Nalgūr. The names of the donees are then enumerated.
62. *Ādivarāha* temple inscription of *Mahābalipuram*, No. 666, 1922. *Ep. Col.* No. 666 of 1922.

This Grantha-Tamil inscription is written on two sides of a slab lying in the court-yard of the *Ādivarāha* temple at Mahābalipuram. It is dated in the 65th year of Nandipotavarman and registers a gift of land by purchase from the citizens of Mahāmallapuram.

63. Kāñchi inscription of Vikramāditya II. Dr. Hultsch, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iii, p. 359. The inscription is in

Kanarese prose and is engraved on the back of the pillar of the *mandapa* in front of the Rājasimhēśvara shrine. It records that Vikramāditya Satyāśraya after his conquest of Kāñchi, did not confiscate the property of Rājasimhēśvara temple but granted large sums of money to the temple. The inscription ends with the imprecation that those who destroy the letters of the record and the stability of the king's charity, shall incur the sin of those who killed the men of the assembly of the city (Ghaṭi-kaiyār).

64. Vakkalēri plates of Kirtivarman. Rice, *Ind. Ant.*, vol. viii, p. 23, also Kielhorn, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. v, p. 200. Five copper-plates first brought to notice by L. Rice. The language of the record is Sanskrit and mostly prose. The record belongs to the Western Chālukya king Kirtivarman II whose ancestors are mentioned between lines 2-59. The object of the inscription is to record in the eleventh year of his reign, 679 Śaka, the gift of Śulliyūr and two other villages to Mādhava-Śarman. The gift was made while the king was encamped on the northern bank of Bhīmarathi.

The historical portion of the grant mentions the origin and exploits of the early Chālukyan Kings, Pulakēsin, Satyāśraya-Vikramāditya of whom it is said that he forced the king of Kāñchi 'who had never bowed to any man to lay his crown at his feet'. Of his son Vinayāditya it is said that he captured the whole army of Trairājya-Pallava and also levied tribute from the rulers of Kavēra, Pārasika, Simhala, and other islands. Then Vijayāditya's exploits are mentioned and is followed by an account of Vikramāditya who immediately after his coronation, being resolved to root out the Pallavas (who are described as the obscurers of the splendours of the former kings of his line and their natural enemies) entered the Tunḍākaraśhṭra,

the palace singer. The *agnapti* of the grant was Māran-Kāri and the poet who composed the Tamil portion of the grant was Ēnādi *alias* Śāttan.

67. Bigger Sinnamanur Plates of Rājasimha. *Mad. Ep. Rep. for 1907*, pp. 63 ff.

Sanskrit and Tamil in *Grantha* and *Vatteḷuttu* characters. The Sanskrit portion occupies four plates. After enumeration of the names of a number of mythical kings are mentioned Arikēśarin, Jaṭila, Rājasimha, Varaguna, and Māravarman who held the *birudas* Ēkadhira and Śrīvallabha. He is said to have conquered Māyapāṇḍya, Kēraḷa, Simhaḷa and Pallava, and Vallabha; Varagunavarman, Parāntaka and Rājasimha are then mentioned in order, the last being the donor of the grant, the object of which was to record the gift of Narcheigai-puttūr in Aḷanādu to one Parāntaka of *Kausika-gōtra*.

The Tamil portion which is written in Vatteḷuttu characters after mentioning the mythical and semi-mythical exploits of early Pāṇḍyan kings makes mention of the Tamil translation of the *Mahābhārata*, and the establishment of the Madura College (*Sangam*). Then are mentioned Parāṅkuśa who is said to have conquered the Pallavas at Śankaramangai, his grandson Rājasimha Varagunamahārāja, his son Parachakrakōlāhala, who gained victories at Kunnūr, Śingalam, and Viḷiṇam, and defeated at Kuḍamūkkū, the Gangas, the Pallavas, the Cholas, the Kalingas and the Māgadhas: then came Varagunavarman, his younger brother Parāntakan, Śaḍaiyan who fought at Kharagiri and destroyed Pennāgaḍam; then came Rājasimha the donor.

68. Madras Museum Plates of Jaṭilavarman. Venkayya, *Ind. Ant.*, 1893, pp. 57 ff. The Sanskrit portion is in *Grantha* characters and the Tamil in Vatteḷuttu characters. After invocatory verses to Brahma, Viṣṇu and Śiva, Māravarman is mentioned as having

been born in the Pāṇḍya race and is credited with having destroyed the Pallavas. In the Tamil portion his son Jaṭila is described as having destroyed his enemies at Viḷiṇam, Śeḷiyakkuḍi and Veḷḷūr and as having advanced against an enemy who was joined by the Pallava and the Kēraḷa. He is also stated to have captured the Western-Kongu king, entered the village of Kānchivāyil and there built a temple to Viṣṇu. He also destroyed the town of Viḷiṇam and the king of Vēn. (Vēṇadu or Travancore.) The object of the record is to register the gift of a village Vēḷanguḍi to Sujjalabhāṭṭa, a learned Brahman.

69. *Ep. Col.*, No. 256 of 1922. Tamil. This record written on a slab built into the floor of the *mandapa* in front of the Vāṇādhīśvara temple, Vayalakāvur (Conjeevaram Taluk) is dated in the second year of the reign of Vijaya-Dantivikramavarman and registers a gift of paddy by five private individuals for offerings and lamp for the Bhaṭāra of the village.
70. Tiruveḷḷarai Inscription of Dantivarman. Fifth year. *Ep. Col.*, No. 541 of 1905. K. V. S. Ayyar, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xi, p. 156.

Tamil prose and verse. This inscription is engraved in one of the stones of the well, south of the Puṇḍarikāksha Perumāḷ temple at Tiruveḷḷarai near Trichinopoly. The object of the inscription is to record the construction of a well called Mārpīdugu-perunginaṟu by one Kamban-Araiyan, the younger brother of a certain Viśaiya-Nalluḷān of Ālambākkam. The work was commenced according to the record, in the fourth year of Dantivarman of the *Pallava-tilaka* family and sprung from *Bhāradvāja-Gōtra*, and completed in the fifth year. The village and the tank may be identified with the modern village and tank of Ālambākkam situated at a distance of twelve miles from Lalguḍi in the Trichinopoly District.

71. Tondūr Inscription of Dantivikramavarman. Tamil. *Ep. Col.*, No. 283 of 1916.
This is a Tamil inscription on a boulder in a field near the Vinṇambārai rock near Tondūr. The object of the inscription is to register in the sixth year of Vijaya-Dantivikramavarman a gift of gold by Vinṇakōvaraiyar to the temple of Kunrānār-Bhaṭṭāri for the merit of Udāradhi and Nambi who fell in a cattle raid. The gold was received by the residents of Kīlvaḷi-Aruvāgūr in Singapuranaḍu.
72. Tamil Record at Uttaramallūr. *Ep. Col.*, No. 80 of 1898. Fragmentary-Tamil inscription is dated in the seventh year of Dantivarman recording sale of land.
73. Uttaramallūr Inscription of Dantipōttaraśar. *Ep. Col.*, No. 74 of 1898.
This is a Tamil inscription engraved in the south wall of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple at Uttaramallūr dated in the ninth year of Dantipōttaraśar. The object of the inscription is to register a gift of gold for digging a tank.
74. Uttaramallūr Tamil Inscription. *Ep. Col.*, No. 51 of 1898. This Tamil fragmentary inscription found in the Sundaravaradaperumāl temple at Uttaramallūr is dated in the tenth year of Vijaya-Dantivikramavarman.
75. Triplicane Inscription of Dantivarman. Venkayya, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. viii, No. 29, p. 291.
This inscription consists of nineteen lines of Tamil prose and is found in the *garbhagrha* of the Pārthasārathi temple at Triplicane. It is dated in the twelfth year of Dantivarman-Mahārāja who is described as the ornament of the Pallava family and as belonging to the *Bhāradvāja-gotra*. The object of the inscription is to record that the priests of the temple had mortgaged a field belonging to the temple and in consequence the interest of forty-five

- kadis* of paddy fell short in the rice-offerings presented to the God. This was restored by a certain Puḡaḷtuṇai-Viśaiyarāyan who redeemed the gold by a gift of thirty *kadis* of paddy and five *kalañjus* of gold.
76. Uttaramallūr Tamil Inscription. *Ep. Col.*, No. 61 of 1898.
This inscription engraved on the south wall of the Vaikunṭhaperumāl temple at Uttaramallūr is dated in the twenty-first year of Dantivikramavarman and records a certain resolution of the Village Assembly.
77. *Ep. Col.*, No. 262 of 1904.
This inscription is written on a detached stone lying outside the temple at Tiruchānūr dated in the fifty-first year of Vijaya-Dantivikrama records a gift of lamp by Ulagaperumānār to the shrine of Tiruvīlangovil-Perumāṇaḍigaḷ in *Tiruchohinūr* in Kaḍavūr-Nāḍu, a subdivision of Tiruvēṅgaḍakōṭṭam.
78. *Ep. Col.*, No. 226 of 1903. Venkayya, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xi, p. 224.
Tamil. This record written on a stone in the Paramēśvara temple at Guḍimallam. It is dated in the forty-ninth year of Vijaya-Dantivikramavarman, while Vijayāditya-Māvalivānarāyar was ruling the earth, and registers the gift of land called Nandikundil to the tank *Velleri*. Out of the produce of this land was to be met the charges for digging pits in the tank and depositing it in the bund.
79. *Ep. Col.*, No. 89 of 1921. Tamil.
This inscription dated in Dantivikramavarman's reign is engraved on a slab in the shrine of Tirumēṇṇālī in Pillaipālayam. It mentions a certain Muttaraiyan who had petitioned for certain charities to the temple of Tirumēṇṇālī and a certain *maṭha* attached. The portion recording the regnal year in which the record was inscribed is damaged.

80. Govinda's Copper-plate Inscription. A.D. 804. *Ind. Ant.*, vol. xi, p. 125.

This copper-plate grant records the grant made by Govinda III while encamped on the bank of the River Tungabhadra to Gôrava a Śaiva priest. The record is dated Thursday, the fifth *tithi* of the dark fortnight of the month of Vaiśāka, of the year Subhānu, Śaka 726 expired, corresponding to Thursday, 4th April, A.D. 804. The record mentions that Govinda had conquered Dantiga the ruler of Kāñchī and as having levied tribute from him.

81. *Ep. Col.*, No. 347 of 1914.

This is a Tamil inscription written in the rock-cut cave of Parvatagiriśvara temple at Kunnāṇḍār koil (Pudukkotta) in the third year of Nandipōttaraśār and registers a gift of rice for feeding 100 persons on the day of *Tiruvōḍḍirai* by a resident of Vaļuvūr.

82. The Vēļūrpālayam Plates. H. K. Sastri, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, No. 98, pp. 507 ff.

Five copper-plates in Sanskrit and Tamil, the seal bearing a Pallava bull in a recumbent posture facing the proper right. After invocatory verses to the supreme being, the legendary origin of the Pallavas is given from Viṣṇu to Pallava through Brahma, Angirasa, Bṛhaspati, Śamyu, Bhāradvāja, Drōṇa and Aśvattāma. Then occur the names of Aśōkavarman, Kālabharṭṭ, his son Chūta-Pallava, Virakūrcha, of whom it is stated that he acquired the emblems of sovereignty on marrying the daughter of the Lord of the Serpents. Their son Skandaśishya is said to have seized the *Ghaṭika* of the Brahmans from Satyasēna. After him was born Kumāravishṇu who is stated to have captured Kāñchī. His son Buddhavarman is described to have been a submarine fire to the ocean of the Chōla army. After Viṣṇugōpa and several other kings had passed away Nandivarman I was born who is credited with having subjected a powerful snake

called Drishtivisha. Simhavarman is introduced in verse 10 as the father of Simhavishṇu the latter being described as the conqueror of the Chōla country. The subsequent verses repeat the names and exploits of the members of the Simhavishṇu line supplied by Kaśākkudi and other plates. Two successions after Nandivarman Pallavamalla are supplied by these plates. Dantivarman was the son of Nandivarman II through Rēva (*Śloka* 18). His son through Aggaḷanimmatti the Kadamba princess was King Nandivarman III, the donor. The object of the grant which was made in the sixth year of the reign was the gift of the village of Śrikāṭṭupalli to the Śiva temple built by a certain Yagñabhaṭṭa on the request of a Chōla Mahārāja, Kumārāṅkuśa. A long list of exemptions stating sources of royal revenue is given. The village has been identified with Kāṭṭupalli in Ponnēri Tāluk.

83. *Ep. Col.*, No. 52 of 1895.

This is a Tamil inscription dated in the tenth year of *Tellaṭṭerinda-Nandipōttarayar*, (i.e.) Nandipōttarayar the victor at Tellār, engraved in the entrance of Grithasthānēśvara temple at Tillasthānam. The object of the inscription is to register a gift of gold for a perpetual lamp.

84. *Ep. Col.*, No. 11 of 1899. Twelfth year. Tamil.

This inscription which is written in the first pillar in the *mandapa* of Sundarēśvara temple at Śendalai, records in the twelfth year of Nandipōttarayar who defeated his enemies at Tellāru, a gift of land to the temple.

85. Tiruvallam Inscription of Vijaya Nandivikramavarman. Hultzsch, *S.I.I.*, vol. iii, p. 93.

Tamil. This inscription which is found in the Śiva temple of Bilvanāthēśvara at Tiruvallam belongs to the seventeenth year of the reign of Vijaya Nandivikramavarman three villages which were clubbed together and called Viḍēlviḍugu-Vikramāditya-Chaturvēdimangalam, were given away to Śiva at--

Tikkālivallam in Mīyārunāḍu, a subdivision of the Paḍuvūrkkōṭṭam. It stipulates that the Assembly should pay 2000 *kadi* of paddy and twenty *Kaḷanju* of gold to the temple for the feeding of Śiva Brahmans, the drum-beaters and other temple servants including the singers of *Tirupadiyam* as well as for perpetual lamps, anointment of idols, temple repairs, etc. The mention of *Tirupadiyam* at this early period is significant.

86. *Ep. Col.*, No. 12 of 1895. Venkayya. *M.C.C. Mag.*, vol. viii, p. 102.

This is a Tamil inscription engraved on a stone built into the veranda round the *garbagrha* of the Ulaḡaḷanda-Perumāl temple at Kāñchipuram, dated in the eighteenth year of the Nandipōttarāyar who was victorious at Tellāru. It registers a license to the villagers of Viḍēlviḍugu-Kudiraichēriyār to carry on trade in all goods from camphor on one side and shoes on the other side. This was done at the request of Anuttara-Pallavarāyan. The *Āḡṇāpti* was Kāḍupattī Tamīlappērarayan.

87. *Ep. Col.*, 283 of 1901.

This inscription is engraved into the entrance to the Śaḍāiyar temple at Tiruchannambūṇḍi near Kovilaḍi, Tanjore District and registers, in the eighteenth year of Nandipōttarāyar who was victorious at Tellāru, a gift of two lamps to the temple.

88. *Ep. Col.*, No. 180 of 1907.

This inscription engraved in the twenty-second year of Nandipōttarāyar, the victor at Tellāru, in a stone in the north wall of the Ādimūlēśvara temple at Tirupaḷātturai registers a gift of gold for two lamps in the temple of Mahādevabhaṭara at Tiruparāyturai.

89. Guḍimallam Bāna Inscription of the twenty-third year of Nandipōttarāśar. Venkayya. Five Bāna inscriptions of Guḍimallam. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xi, pp. 224 ff.

This is a Bāna inscription in Tamil found in the Paramēśvara temple at Guḍimallam. It records, in the twenty-third year of the glorious Nandipōttarāśar, while Vikramāditya-Māvalivāṇarāya was ruling the *Vaḍugavalimerku*, one of the members of the committee administering the Tiruviprambēḍu, purchased by a deed of sale a field from one Agniśarman and made a gift of it to the God Mahādēva of the temple of Paraśurāmēśvara for ghee and sacred lamps. The Assembly accordingly ordered that all the oil-mills in the village should be set up and the oil secured.

90. *Ep. Col.*, No. 68 of 1908.

This Tamil inscription, dated in the sixth year of Nripatungapōtarāyar is written on a slab set up near the sluice of a tank at Vaḷuvūr and registers the construction of a sluice by a private individual.

91. *Ep. Col.*, No. 365 of 1904.

Tamil, dated in the seventh year of Vijaya-Nripatungavarman and engraved in the north base of a ruined *mandapa* in a rock-cut Śiva shrine at Narttāmalai refers to the excavation of the temple by Śāttan Paḷiyili, son of Viḍēlviḍugu Muttaraiyan.

92. Bāhūr plates of Nripatungavarman. Hultzs. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, pp. 180 ff. Text of the record in H. K. Sastri, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part v, p. 515. Translation of Sanskrit portion in Jouveau-Dubreuil's *Pallavas*, pp. 49 ff. Freshly edited with text and translation in *Ep. Ind.*, vol. xviii, pp. 5 ff. by E. Hultzs.

Original plates missing. The record which is in Sanskrit and Tamil consists of about thirty verses in Sanskrit. The first contains an invocation to Vishṇu while the next five furnish the mythical pedigree from Brahma to Pallava, through Āngirasa and Śamyu, Bhāradvāja, Drōṇa and Aśvattāman. In the lineage of the Pallava was born Vimala, Konkanika, etc., after whose demise came Dantivarman a devotee of Vishṇu who was equal to Indra and who had obeisance

done to him by other Kings. From Dantivarman was born the powerful Nandivarman, who is described as having taken the earth unaided in battle, and who had married Śankā born in the Rāshtrakūta family. Their son was Nṛpatungadēva who was the donor famous in other worlds, as Rama was and who is said to have been victorious in the battle of Kālava (?) and who defeated the Pāṇḍyan armies on the banks of the Arichit. The object of the record is to register the gift of three villages, Chēttupākkam, Viḷāṅgāttukaduvarur, and Iraippunaichēri to the College of Vedic studies at Bāhūr (*Vidyasthāna*). The villages were freed from all taxes. The Tamil portion dated in the eighth year of Vijaya-Nṛpatungavarman records the announcement of the gift to the residents of the Bāhūr village and refers to Viḍēlviḍugu-Kāḍupattī-Tamiḷapēraraiyan as the Āgñapti, and that the villages as being situated in the sub-division of Aruvānāḍu.

93. *Ep. Col.*, No. 460 of 1905.

This is a Tamil inscription found in the first *prākara* wall of the Natarājasvāmi shrine, in the Vatāranysēvara temple at Tiruvālangāḍu records in the eleventh year of Nṛpatunga's reign that the Queen Kāḍavan Mahādēviyar made a gift of 108 *kalanju* of gold to the temple of Tiruvālangāḍu in the Paḷayanūrnāḍu.

94. *Ep. Col.*, No. 457 of 1912.

This is a Tamil stone inscription written in a slab lying in a big irrigation tank in the village of Marudāḍu which records that in the twelfth year of Kō-Vijaya Nṛpatungavarman a certain Kongarayarniṅra-Perumān constructed a bank of stones to the tank at Marudāḍu and also renovated the head of the irrigation channel.

95. *Ep. Col.*, No. 257 of 1912. Tamil. Sixteenth year of Nṛpatunga.

This is a Tamil inscription found near a Gaṇēśa image outside Kailāsanātha temple at Paramēśvaramangalam and registers a gift of eleven *kalanjus* of gold in the sixteenth year of Nṛpatunga for offerings to the Goḍ Mahādēva in the temple of Śailēśvara at Paramēśvaramangalam. The amount of the gift was deposited on interest with the *Gaṇaperumakkaḷ* of Śailēśvara by Nandiniraimati.

96. *Ep. Col.*, No. 33 of 1900. Tamil record on the north wall of the Kēśavaperumāl temple at Kūram registers a sale of land.

97. *Ep. Col.*, No. 277 of 1902. Venkayya, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vii, p. 139.

This inscription records in Tamil that in the twenty-first year of Vijaya-Nṛpatungavarman—one Nannan Koṛṇan made a gift of twelve *Kalanju* of gold for a perpetual lamp to the God Mahādēva of Tiruvirattanam temple at Tirukōvilūr situated in Kurukkaikūṛṇam, a sub-division of Milāḍu. The citizens of Tirukōvilūr accepted the gift and promised to carry out the donor's wish.

98. *Ep. Col.*, No. 303 of 1902.

99. *Ep. Col.*, No. 300 of 1901.

This is a Tamil inscription dated in the twenty-second year of Vijaya Nṛpatungavikramavarman and is found on a pillar in the Śaḍaiyar temple at Tiruchennambūndi near Kōvilāḍi. The object of the inscription is to record the gift of gold by a Pallava Queen to the temple of Tirukaḍaimuḍi-Mahādēva.

100. *Ep. Col.*, No. 301 of 1901. Same year, gift by another individual to the same temple.

101. *Ep. Col.*, No. 17 of 1895.

This inscription is found at the Virattanēśvara temple at Kaṇḍiyūr and is dated in the twenty-first year of Vijaya-Nṛpatungavikramavarman.

102. *Ep. Col.*, No. 37 of 1900.

This is a much damaged Tamil inscription engraved on

a pillar on a Śiva temple and dated in the twenty-first year of Nṛpatungavarman's reign. It records a resolution of the Assembly at Kūram.

103. *Ep. Col.*, No. 84 of 1892.

This Tamil inscription found in a niche of the north wall of the *prakāra* of the Saptarshīśvara temple at Lālgudi is dated in the twenty-second year of Kōvijaya Nṛpatungavikramavarman and registers a gift of lamp and offerings to God.

104. *Ep. Col.*, No. 179 of 1915.

This is a Tamil inscription inscribed on a beam in the Venketēśaperumāl temple at Tirumukkūdal in the Madurāntakam Taluk dated in the twenty-fourth year of Vijaya Nṛpatungavarman. Its object is to register a gift of gold to the temple of Viṣṇubhaṭāra by Arigaṇḍaperumānār, son of Kāḍupatti-Muttaraiyar. The Assembly of Śiyyapuram in the Ūṛrukāṭṭukōṭṭam took charge of the gift.

105. Five Bāna inscriptions. *Ind. Ant.*, 1911, April, p. 113; T. A. G. Row, *Ep. Col.*, No. 228 of 1902.

This inscription found in the Paramēśvara temple at Guḍimallam in Kālahasti zamindari is dated in the twenty-fourth year of Vijaya Nṛpatungavarman while Māvali-Vāparāya was ruling the west of the Vaḍugavalimērku. It makes mention of the members of the Assembly of Tiruviprambēḍu, which is mentioned as being situated in Śilaināḍu a sub-division of Tiruvēngāḍakōṭṭam.

106. *Ep. Col.*, No. 397 of 1905.

This Tamil inscriptional fragment found on the ceiling of the *mandapa* in front of the Varadarājā temple at Kāveripākkam records the gift of gold in the twenty-fifth year of Vijaya Nṛpatungavikrama.

107. *Ep. Col.*, No. 394 of 1905. Undated.

This inscription found in the north wall of the *mandapa* in front of the Varadarājā temple at Kāveripākkam mentions Māngāḍunaḍu, a sub-division of Paḍuvūr-

kōṭṭam and Kāvidipākkam, *alias* Avaniṇārāyaṇa-chaturvēdimangalam in the same *kōṭṭam*.

108. Two Āmbur Inscriptions. Hultzsch, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, pp. 182, 183 and plate.

The two slabs bear on their top a Tamil inscription and below on a counter-sunk surface a bas relief representing a warrior holding a bow and sword. These are dated in the twenty-sixth year of Kō-Vijaya Nṛpatungavarman and record the death of the servant of Pirudi Gangarāyar when the army of the Nolamba attacked Amayūr, in Mēl-Aḍayārūnāḍu, a sub-division of Paḍuvūr-kōṭṭam for lifting cattle. (Dr. Hultzsch held the view that Pirudi-Gangarāyar of these inscriptions is perhaps identical with the Western-Ganga King Prthivipati I.)

109. Copper-Plate Inscription of the sixth year of Nṛpatungavarman. Sewell's *List of Antiquities*, vol. ii, No. 209, p. 30.

A set of seven copper-plates having a seal with several emblems the principal figure being a bull. The language of the first three plates is Sanskrit in the old Grantha characters, the remaining plates in Tamil. The object of the record is to record the grant of Śri-Nṛpatunga, in the sixth year of his reign, a gift of the village of Pratimadēvi-Chaturvēdimangalam to certain Brahmans. The genealogy of the donor is traced from Viṣṇu to Pallava through Āṅgirasa, Bharadvāja, Drōṇa and Drōṇi, and from Pallava through Harigupta, Aśokavarman, Kalarvyavarma, Narasimha, Mahēndra, Nṛpati, Rājasimha, to Śri-Dantivarman the father of the donor.

INSCRIPTIONS OF MISCELLANEOUS PALLAVA CHIEFS OF THE SECOND HALF OF THE NINTH CENTURY

110. Kampavarman. *Ep. Col.*, No. 64 of 1898. Tamil inscription dated in the sixth year of Vijaya-

- Kampavarman recording gift of gold to the Vishnu temple at Gōvardhana at Uttaramallūr.
111. Another Tamil Record, *Ep. Col.*, No. 398 of 1905, dated in the sixth year of the same king's rule but fragmentary, is found in the Varadarāja-perumāl temple at Kavēripākkam.
112. *Ep. Col.*, No. 3 of 1898.
Tamil inscription written in the west wall of the Vaikuntha-perumāl temple at Uttaramallūr records the gift of gold to the Mahādēva in the neighbouring village in the eighth year of the reign.
113. *Ep. Col.*, No. 85 of 1898. Records a sale of land, in the eighth year.
114. *Ep. Col.*, No. 6 of 1898, found in the Vaikuntha-perumāl temple wall records a gift to Mahāvishnu, and is dated in the eighth year of the same reign.
115. *Ep. Col.*, No. 7 of 1898.
Tamil inscription in the walls of the Vaikunthaperumāl temple at Uttaramallūr. Incomplete. Records a sale of land in the ninth year of Vijayakampavarman's reign.
116. *Ep. Col.*, No. 429 of 1902; *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vii, pp. 192-3.
Tamil inscription, dated in the eighth year of Vijayakampavarman's reign written in a long stone in a *tope* opposite to the ruined Īsvara temple at Śolapuram near Vellore. The record consists of two Sanskrit verses and a half in the *Grantha* characters and a passage in Tamil prose. The Tamil portion which is dated in the eighth year states that a chief named Rājāditya built a Śiva temple and a tomb in memory of his deceased father Prithivi-Gangarāyar. The mutilated Sanskrit portions give a genealogical account of Rājāditya and mentions Mādhavā as the earliest ancestor of his son Atvivarman, and another whose name is illegible. Rājādityā is described as the son of Prthivi-Gangarāyar and the contemporary of Vijayakampa.

117. *Ep. Col.*, No. 11 of 1898.
Damaged Tamil inscription at Uttaramallūr Vaikuntha-perumāl temple, dated in the tenth year of the same king.
118. *S.I.I.*, vol. iii, No. 8, p. 13. Hultzsch.
This Tamil inscription on the south wall of the Vishnu temple at Ukkal records in Tamil that one Śaḍaiyan gave 400 *kadis* of paddy to the villagers of Ukkal in the tenth year of Kampavarman to feed the Brahmans.
119. *Ep. Col.*, No. 207 of 1901.
Tamil inscription on the south wall of the Lakshmi-Nārāyaṇa temple of Kāvāntaṇḍlam records in the fourteenth year of Kampavarman that one Mānasarpa an inhabitant of Kuḷanur in Vēngai Nādu made a gift of land to the Vishnu temple at Kāvāntaṇḍlam. (Chenglepat District).
120. *Ep. Col.*, No. 42 of 1898.
Tamil record in the Vaikunthaperumāl temple at Uttaramallūr registers a gift of gold to the temple in the fifteenth year of Vijayakampavarman.
121. *Ep. Col.*, same place. Another damaged. Tamil inscription in the fifteenth year of the same king.
122. *S.I.I.*, vol. iii, No. 5, p. 8. Hultzsch.
Tamil inscription engraved on the south wall of the Vishnu temple of Ukkal, dated in the fifteenth year of the reign of Kampavarman. The inscription records that a certain Śaḍaiyan gave over 1000 *kadi* of paddy to the Assembly of Ukkal, who pledged themselves to supply in return 500 *kadi* of paddy per year for some unspecified purpose.
123. *Ep. Col.*, No. 391 of 1905.
This is a Tamil inscription engraved on a stone built into a floor close to the south wall of the Varadarāja-perumāl temple at Kavēripākkam. It is dated in the seventeenth year of Vijayakampavarman and records a gift of gold and mentions Avani-Nārāyanachatur-vēdimahāgalam, an alternative name of Kavēripākkam.

124. *Ep. Col.*, No. 208 of 1901.
This Tamil inscription put up in the south wall of the Lakshmi-Nārāyaṇa temple at Kāvāntaṇḍlam records in the eighteenth year of Kampavarman the celebration of certain festivals at Mānasarpa-Vishṇugṛha.
125. *Ep. Col.*, No. 84 of 1898.
This is a Tamil inscription at the Vaikuntha-perumāḷ temple at Uttaramallūr and records the gift of gold in the twenty-first year of Vijayakampavarman for the repair of a local tank.
126. *Ep. Col.*, No. 86 of 1898.
Tamil inscription on one of the walls of the Vaikuntha-perumāḷ temple of Uttaramallūr records, in the twenty-third year of Kampa-Perumān, an allotment of gold and paddy.
127. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vii, p. 93. Śoḷapuram Tamil inscription.
This inscription in the north wall of the Perumāḷ temple at Śoḷapuram near Vellore records the building of a temple of Nārāyaṇa at Kāṭṭutumbūr, that is, Śoḷavaram called Kanakavalli-Vishṇugṛha identical with the temple in which the inscription is engraved. Kāṭṭutumbūr is described as being in Paṅgaḷa-Nāḍu, a subdivision of Paḍuvūr-kōṭṭam.
128. *Ep. Col.*, No. 174 of 1912.
This is a Tamil inscription engraved in one of the slabs built into the floor of the Ādhipurēśvara temple at Tiruvorriyūr. The object of the inscription is to record a gift of twenty-seven *kalanjus* of gold for offerings by Pūdi-Arindigai wife of Viḍēlviḍugu Iḷangōvēḷār of Koḍumbālūr in Konāḍu. The amount was placed in the hands of the residents of Vaikāṭṭūr, a suburb of Tiruvorriyūr on interest at three *manjaḍi* per *kalanju* per annum.
129. *Ep. Col.*, No. 357 of 1909.
This inscription is written on a slab set up near the Village Munsiff's śavadi at Olakkūr and is a Viragal of the period of Kampaperumāḷ. It records the

- death of a hero on the occasion when the town was destroyed. The characters in which the inscription is recorded are old enough to be ascribed to the time of the later Pallava kings of the ninth century. The hero who met with his death is represented by a standing figure with a drawn sword in the right hand.
130. *Ep. Col.*, No. 351 of 1908.
This inscription found in the slabs at Vallēśvara temple at Māṅgaḍu records in the third year of Kō-Vijaya-Aparājitavarman a gift of gold for lamp and offerings to the temple of Tiruveḷikil-Mahādēva at Māṅgaḍu in Kachchipēḍu.
131. *Ep. Col.*, No. 158 of 1912.
This is a Tamil inscription engraved on a slab in the floor of the verandah of the Ādhipurēśvara shrine at Tiruvorriyūr belonging to the fourth year of Kō-Vijaya-Aparājitavarman. The object of this record is to register the gift of thirty *kalanjus* of *urkarchemmai* gold for a lamp to the god of Tiruvorriyūr (Mahādēva) by Amatti *alias* Kurumbakolāri a concubine of Vayiramēghan *alias* Vāpakōvaraiyar son of Perunangai. The amount was deposited with the Assembly of Āḍambākkam a hamlet of Tiruvorriyūr and the *Amiṭtagaṇa* (committee) on interest of three *manjaḍi* per *kalanju*, every year.
132. *Ep. Col.*, No. 31 of 1912.
This Tamil inscription written on a stone lying in the Matangēśvara temple at Satyavēḍu is dated in the fourth year of Aparājitavarman records the village of Turaiyūr with its income consisting of *pon* and *puravu* for worship in the Mahādēva temple at Matangapaḷli in Tekkūrnāḍu a sub-division of Paiyūr-Iḷangōṭṭam by Kumarāṇḍai-Kurumbarādittan *alias* Kāḍupatti Pērariyan of Śēranāḍu.
133. *Ep. Col.*, No. 161 of 1912.
This is a stone inscription in Tamil dated in the fourth year of Kō-Vijaya-Aparājitavarman, and records the

gift of thirty *kalanju* of gold for a lamp to the temple of Tiruvorriyūr Mahādēva by Sappakkan *alias* Patradāni who was a concubine of Vairamēghan *alias* Vānakovaraiyan son of Śāmi-Akkan. It mentions the assembly of Ādambākkam a suburb of Tiruvorriyūr and Amṛtaganattār, the village committee who took charge of the money-gift.

134. *Ep. Col.*, No. 32 of 1912.

This is a Tamil inscription engraved in the *Ardha-mandapa* of the same temple records in the fifth year of Aparājita gift of 100 sheep for a lamp by Porṇinangai wife of Kādupaṭṭipērariyan, a chief mentioned in a previous inscription. It also mentions the measure called the *Vidēl-vidugu*.

135. *Ep. Col.*, No. 190 of 1912.

This Tamil inscription records that in the sixth year of Kō-Vijaya-Aparājita varman a gift of gold for two lamps by the community of the Mahēśvaras which was accepted by the assembly of Maṇali a village near Tiruvorriyūr.

136. *Ep. Col.*, No. 162 of 1912.

This Tamil inscription on a slab inside the Ādhipurēśvara temple records in the seventh year of Kō-Vijaya-Aparājita varman a gift of gold for a lamp to the temple by the Queen Mahādevi Adigal. The Assembly of Adambakkam received it on interest.

137. *Ep. Col.*, No. 159 of 1912.

This is a Grantha-Tamil inscription of the eighth year of Kō-Vijaya-Aparājita varman engraved on a slab built into the verānda of the Ādhipurēśvara temple in Tiruvorriyūr. The object of the inscription is to record the gift of fifty *kalanju* of ūrkarchemmai gold for offerings and a lamp by Paittāngikaṇḍan, chief of Kāṭṭūr in Vaḍagarai-Innambarnāḍu in Cholanāḍu. The provisions made were elaborate and included rice, ghee, plantain, sugar, vegetables, arecanuts,

betel-leaves, tender cocoanuts, *pancha-gavya*, sandal-paste and camphor.

138. *Ep. Col.*, No. 180 of 1912.

This inscription which is found in the temple of Orṇimūdūr records a gift of land by purchase from the residents of Iganaimūdūr for offering to a shrine called Choḷamallēśvara by a donor whose name is lost.

139. *Ep. Col.*, No. 435 of 1905.

This inscription in Tamil verse on the south wall of the Virattānēśvara shrine at Tiruttanī records in the eighteenth year of Vijaya-Aparājita varman a gift of 1000 *kuli* of land by Nambi-Appi to the temple.

140. *Ep. Col.*, No. 433 of 1905.

This is another inscription in Tamil verse in the same place and records that a certain Nambi-Appi built a temple of Tiruttanīyal of granite. The verse is said to have been composed by the king whose name is not however given.

141. Udayēndiram Plates of Prithivīpati II. *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part iii, p. 380.

Sanskrit and Tamil copper-plates. The Sanskrit portion gives a genealogy of the Ganga-Bāṇa king Prithivīpati II, surnamed Hastimalla (*verses* 12-23) and the information that, with the permission of his sovereign Parakēśari-Parāntaka I he granted the village of Kaḍaikōṭṭūr to the village of Udaiyēndra-Chaturvēdimangalam. The Tamil portion gives the boundaries of the granted land and is dated in the fifteenth year of Parāntaka I. The genealogical portion records the military exploits of Prithivīpati I in several verses one of which (*verse* 18) says that, 'having defeated by force the Pāṇḍya's lord Varaguṇa at the head of the great battle of Śrīpurambiya and having thus made his friend's title Aparājita significant, the hero

- entered heaven by sacrificing his own life.' (It has been surmised from this that the battle of Śrīpurambiya was fought by the Pallava king Aparājita against Varaguna and that the former had for his ally the Western Ganga king Prithivīpati and that the battle ended in favour of Aparājita though his ally lost his life in it.)
142. Tiruvālangāḍu plates of Rajēndrachōḷa. H. K. Sastri, *S.I.I.*, vol. ii, part iii, No. 205.
- The Tiruvālangāḍu plates of Rajēndrachōḷa belonging to the sixth year of Rajēndra, while describing the achievements of the ancestors of Rajēndra, record (*verse* 49) that the Chōḷa king Āditya 'having conquered in battle the Pallava with his brilliant army though he was Aparājita, he took possession of his queen, the earth and accomplished his object in this direction too'. This Aparājita is evidently identical with the Aparājita-Vikramavarman whose inscription at Tiruttani is dated in the eighteenth year and who, along with Western Ganga king Prithivīpati for his ally, fought against the Pāṇḍya king Varaguna at the battle of Śrīpurambiya.
43. *Ep. Col.*, No. 119 of 1897.
- This is a Tamil inscription of the third year of Vijaya-Narasimhavarman and records that Atimāttūr-marugan, an inhabitant of Pākkam and a servant of Valimadura having recovered the cattle, in a cattle raid fell in the same cause.
4. Hultzsch, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. iv, p. 177. Kīl-Muttugūr inscription of Narasimhavarman.
- This inscription consists of nine lines on a rough stone slab in Kīl-Muttugūr, a village in Guḍiyāttam Taluk of the North Arcot District. The alphabet is in Tamil and resembles the Vaṭṭeḷuttu inscriptions. The inscription records in Tamil the gift of land and houses at Mukkudūr to a Brahman in the eighteenth year of Kō-Vijaya Narasimhavarman. Below the inscription

- is a bas-relief with two central figures of elephant and goose from which Dr. Hultzsch has drawn the inference that Narasimhavarman belonged to the Western-Ganga dynasty.
145. This is an archaic Tamil inscription of the twenty-fourth year of Kō-Vijaya Narasimhavikramavarman and records the death of a hero in the service of Skanda, the Ādhirāja of the Bāṇās and who fell in the recovery of cattle lifted by three persons.
146. Vijaya-Īśvaravarman. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vii, p. 24.
- This Tamil inscription in Vaṭṭeḷuttu characters records in the twelfth year of Vijaya-Īśvaravarman the death of a hero who was killed by a Bāṇā chief called Kārōṇiri at Śīraiyyūr.
147. *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vii, p. 23.
- Two inscriptions in a field at Hanumantapuram in Dharmapuri Taluk, Salem District, record that in the seventeenth year of king Vijaya-Īśvaravarman, Śāttan of Puḍūr and Kaḍadi Kārākkān fell.
148. *Ep. Col.*, No. 150 of 1916.
- This is a Tamil inscription engraved on a slab built into the north wall of the Agastyēśvara temple at Poyyanūr, Arkonam Taluk, records in Tamil the gift for offerings in the second year of Vayiramēghavarman for the temple of Tiruvagattiśvarmuḍaya-Mahādēva at Poygainallūr in Dāmalkōṭṭam.
149. *Ep. Col.*, No. 152 of 1916.
- This is a similar record dated in the second year of Vayiramēghavarman and registers a gift for conducting Śrībali in the temple of Tirukulicharattu Ālvār at Pālakalam.
150. Kāṭṭirai, *Ep. Ind.*, vol. vii, p. 25.
- This is a Tamil inscription put up on a rock near Tandlam, Arkonam Taluk, dated in the tenth year of Śātti, the king of Kāḍavas. It consists of two Tamil verses each of which states that a Pallava-mahārāja built a sluice for the tank at Tandlam.

151. *Ep. Col.*, No. 284 of 1916. Jouveau-Dubreuil, *Pall. Ant.*, vol. ii, pp. 65-6.

This inscription engraved in *Pallava-Grantha* on a pillar in a rock-cut cave at Mēlachēri, Gingee Taluk, states that the Śiva temple called Śrī-Śikhari-Pallavēśvaram was excavated by King Chandrāditya at Simhapura.

SOME INSCRIPTIONS IN ORIGINAL

MAYIDAVOLU PLATES

Dītha[m] || Kāmchipurato Yuvamahārājo Bhārādāya-sagotto Pallavānam Śivakha[m]da vammo Damñaka-devapatam ānapayati [] amhehi dāni amha-vejayike ya [dham]m-āyu-bala-vadhanike bamhanānam Agivesa sagottasa Puvakotujasa Agi(gi)vesa-sagottasa Goṇamdijsa Amdhāpati (thi) ya-gāmo (Virīpa)ram amhehi udak-ādīm sampadato [] etasa gāmasa Virīparasa sava-bamhadēyapa (r)i(ha)ro(re) vitarēma [] alona [kh]ādakam arathasam (vi) nāyikam aparām-parābaliva[dam] abhaḍapapesasam akūracholakavi-nāsikha[] samvāsam [] etehi anēhicha sava-bamhadēya-majādāya sava-pariharehi pariharito [] pariharatha pariharāpetha cha[] jo amha-sāsanaṁ atichhitūna pilā badh[a]karejjā [vāta] kārapejjā vā tasa amho Sārira [m] sāsanam karejāmo [] sa[m] vachhara [m] dasamam 10 gimhā pakho chhaṭho 6 divasam paṁchami 5 [] ānati sayatti dattā paṭṭikā [].

Ep. Ind., vol. vi, pp. 86-8.

BRITISH MUSEUM PLATES OF CHARUḌĒVI

Siddha || Siri-Vijaya-Khandavam[m]a-Mahārājassa Samvachchar[ā] . . . [] yuvamahārājassa Bhārādāyassa Pallavānam si(r)i-Vijaya-Buddhavammassa-devi [Bu]ddhi. kurajānavi (janani) Chārudevi ka [dake] viya . . (viyāpatam) Rājatalākabet [th]e pāniya (paniya-kupād) pād pāse Ātukassa kasita. (Kasitavvam) chhettam Dālāre Kūji-Mahātaraka

(Mahātaraka) devakula [ssa] bhagavan-Narāyaṇassa amham āyu-balavaddhāniyam kātūpa bhūmī-nivat-taṇā chattāri 4 amhehi sampadattā [] tarh nātūpa gāmevi(ya)kā āyuttā savva-pariharēhi pariharatha pariharāpe [tha] [] Ānatti Rohan(i)gu[ti] ātti.

Ep. Ind., vol. viii, p. 145.

TRICHINOPOLY INSCRIPTION OF MAHENDRAVARMAN I

कावेरोन्नयनाभिरामसलिलामाराममालाधरा
देवो वीक्ष्य नदोप्रियः प्रियगुणामध्ये रज्येदिति ।
साशङ्का गिरिकन्यका पितृकुलं हित्वेह मन्येगिरी
नित्यन्तिष्ठति पल्लवस्यदयितामेतां ब्रुवाणा नदीम् ॥ १ ॥
गुणभरनामनि राजन्यनेन लिङ्गेन लिङ्गिनि ज्ञानम् ।
प्रथताञ्जिराय लोके विपक्षवृत्तेः परावृत्तम् ॥ २ ॥
चोलविषयस्य शैलोमीलिखितं महामणिरिवास्य ।
हरगृहमेतज्ज्योतिस्तदीयमिव शांकरं ज्योतिः ॥ ३ ॥
शिलाकारेण जनिता सत्यसन्धस्य भौतिकी ।
मूर्तिः कीर्तिमयीचास्य कृता तेनेव शाश्वती ॥ ४ ॥
निष्कृष्य चला समवायि गुणभरे भक्तिः—

S. I. I., vol. i, p. 28.

MAHENDRAVADI INSCRIPTION OF GUNABHARA

महिततमं सतामुपमहेन्द्रतटाक्रमिदं
स्थिराम्भु कारितं गुणभरेण विदार्य शिलाम् ।
जननयनाभिरामगुहधाम महेन्द्रपुरे
महति महेन्द्रविष्णुं गृहनाम मगरिगृहम् ॥

Ep. Ind., vol. iv, p. 153.

SIVAMANGALAM INSCRIPTION

ललितादुरेण राजावनिमाजनपट्टवेश्वरनाम ।
कारितमेतत् स्वेच्छाच्छाकरण्डमिव पुण्यगङ्गानाम् ॥

Ep. Ind., vol. vi, p. 320.

DALAVĀNUR INSCRIPTION OF NARENDRA

दण्डानतनरेन्द्रेण नरेन्द्रेणैषकारितः ।

शत्रुमह्तेन शैलेस्मिन् शत्रुमह्तेश्वरालयः ॥

Ep. Ind., vol. xii, p. 225.

APPENDIX B

THE MAHAVAMSA, Ch. XLVII

AND when that King Hattha-daṭṭha II was dead Māṇavamma became king. (Who is this Māṇavamma?), what family came he from, and whose son was he, and how did he take possession of the kingdom? He was sprung from the race of Mahasammata, and inherited the great virtues of that line of princes. He was the son of Kassapa, who destroyed the Thuparama. And his queen was Sangha, the daughter of the Raja of Malaya. After he had obtained the hand of this princess in marriage he lived secretly with her in the northern country until it came to the ears of Hattha-daṭṭha, whereupon he went over to India and having made himself known to King Narasiha, he entered his service and with much labour found favour in the sight of that king. And when he saw that the king's friendship was unfeigned, he brought his wife also to India and lived there with her, ministering to the king by day and night and another king, Kaṇḍuveṭṭhi, with whom also he had found favour gave him such great possessions that it seemed as if the whole of that king's dominions had been granted to him; and while he was living in this way his wife Sangha bore him four sons and four daughters.

And it happened one day as the king, Narasiha, was out on his elephant on pleasure attended by Māṇavamma, he became thirsty and drank of the water of a tender cocoanut sitting on his elephant and gave the nut (of which he had drunk with the water that was left therein) to Māṇavamma thinking him to be some other attendant. And Māṇavamma took the nut that was offered to him and communed thus with himself: 'This king is a friend to me and, considered in its true light, what is there mean or degrading in eating the remnants of that which another had partaken? It can in no wise harm me, therefore, to drink this.' Then he drank off the nut. Yes, so great are

the efforts of exceeding prudent men who are resolved to overcome difficulties! And the king (happening at that moment to turn round) perceived the error he had made, and fearing (lest what he had done should grieve his friend, and desiring also to repair the wrong he had unwittingly done to him) seized the nut and himself drank off what had been left in it by his friend. In such manner do honourable men always conduct themselves.

Thenceforth the king Narasiha placed Mānavamma on an equal footing with himself, regarding food, and lodging, and honour and equipage.

And while they were living there together, a king, Vallabha, came to make war against Narasiha. And the king Narasiha reflected within himself in this wise: 'This man (Mānavamma) has served me diligently by day and night, so that with my help he might obtain the kingdom which is his birthright. Wherefore if he should now follow me to the place of battle and lose his life in the field, his purpose, and my desire also to help him, would be of no avail.' Therefore the king left Mānavamma in the city, and went alone to the place of battle, and began to prepare for war against Vallabha. And (after his departure) Mānavamma thought to himself: 'It would advantage me no wise to survive the king if he should be slain in battle (as I would then be left without a friend and with none to help me). If such an event should happen, my friendship should have been formed in vain. For what purpose, besides, has the king treated me as an equal (unless he expected that I might be of service to him in difficulties)? Wherefore it is meet that I should follow the king to the place of battle, and join him in the field, and share either of defeat or victory, of life or of death, with my friend the king.' And for this end he raised a large army, and having equipped it fully, he mounted on a noble elephant and set out for the place of battle, and showed himself before Narasiha. And king Narasiha was greatly delighted at the sight, and exclaimed with great emotion, 'Surely, now know I the trust I had placed on him has been rightly placed.'

And afterwards the forces of Māna as well as those of the king joined together, and crushed the army of Vallabha.

And Mānavamma displayed great valour in the field of battle, beating down the enemy on all sides like unto Narayana in the battle of the gods. And Narasiha was greatly pleased with the valour of Mānavamma, and embraced him fondly, and exclaimed, 'Of a truth thou hast been to me the giver of victory!' And he returned thence to his own city and held a feast in honour of his victory, and rewarded the army of Mānavamma with all the honours that were due. And in course of time the king thought thus within himself: 'This my friend has left naught undone to prove his love for me; he is no longer my debtor. My debt to him must I now repay by what it is my duty to do, even though grateful men are hardly found who know the value of services done for them.' He then assembled his officers together and spake to them in this wise: 'You yourselves are witnesses of the deeds of valour done by my friend here. And now it is my duty to do for him that which will be a benefit unto him, remembering that to give help unto one who had given help in the past, is the duty of the righteous man.' And when these words were said, all the ministers replied, 'Whatsoever your majesty desireth, even that is our desire also.'

And the king then granted unto Mānavamma an army with all the equipage and material and all kinds of artificers, and gave him leave to proceed (to his country and gain for himself the sovereignty thereof). And when Mānavamma was leaving the country together with his army, the king wept sore as if he had been separated from his own son.

Mānavamma then took ship and crossed the sea (with his army), and having made a fast voyage; landed at Lanka with his forces, and began to subdue the country (around).

And when Dathopatisa heard of this invasion, he fled (from the capital); and Mānavamma entered the city and took it, and tarried not to be crowned, but straightway closely pursued the fugitive king (taking with him only a small force). (But he was soon compelled to give up the pursuit, for) that portion

of his Tamil army that he had left in the city deserted from him when false tidings were brought that he had been stricken with a serious illness. And Dathopatissa also, when he heard of this defection, raised a large army and prepared for war against Mānavamma, who, when he saw that (save a few followers) his whole army had deserted from him, and that (if he should carry on the war with so small a force) his enemy might get a chance to triumph over his defeat and his death, resolved to return to India and persuade his friend to help him yet another time, by giving him an army to conquer the kingdom. Accordingly he returned to India, and showed himself again to his friend, Narasiha, and entered his service a second time, and having regained his favour, dwelt at his court until four kings had reigned in this island.

And Narasiha thus thought within himself: 'This my friend, who seeketh most resolutely after fame, hath now spent many years of his life in my service that so he might get back his kingdom. And lo! he will soon have grown old. How then can I now reign (in comfort) and see him (thus miserable). Assuredly I shall this time restore to him his kingdom by sending my army thither. Else what advantageth my life to me?' Thereupon the king gathered his army together, and having equipped it well, gave Mānavamma all things that he desired to have, and himself accompanied the army to the sea-coast where a mighty array of ships of burden, gaily ornamented, had been prepared for them. And when the king reached the harbour he gave orders to all his officers that they should embark and accompany Mānavamma; but they all showed unwillingness to do so (without their king).

And Narasiha, having pondered well over the matter, resolved on this stratagem. Keeping himself so that his army might not see him, he gave over to Mānavamma all his retinue and insignia of royalty together with the ornaments with which he adorned his person, and sent him (secretly) on board the ship, bidding him take the royal drum the *koṭṭha* with him, and sound it from the deck of the vessel. And Mānavamma did as he was directed; and the soldiers thinking that it was

the king (who was sounding the call), embarked, leaving him alone on land. Then Māṇa began his voyage with the army and all the material of war, which, with the ships in which they were borne, was like unto a city floating down the sea. And in due time reached the port and disembarked with the army. And after the men had been made to rest there for a few days, he began to fight, and took the northern country and subdued the inhabitants thereof, and then put himself at the head of his invincible army and marched against the city. And Pottha-invincible army and marched against the city. And Pottha-kutṭha, having heard thereof, went forth with a large army to meet the enemy. And the two armies encountered each other like unto two seas that had burst their bounds. And, Mānavamma clad himself in his armour, and led his men, mounted on his elephant; and he broke through the forces of Pottha-kutṭha and the king (Hattha-daṭṭha), and scattered them on all sides. And Hattha-daṭṭha, the king, as he was fleeing from the field of battle, was seized by some country people. And they cut off his head and brought it to Mānavamma.

And Pottha-kutṭha, who escaped from the field of battle, took refuge in Merukandara. And the lord of that country (from whom he sought protection), when he saw him (under his roof), communed thus within himself, 'Yea, now for a long time has this man been my friend: how can I reject him, nor yet how can I keep clear of offence to my lord the king and to this my friend?' And so (as he could not escape from this portion by reason of its hardship, he resolved to kill himself, and) ate of some poisoned cakes, so that he died. And when Pottha-kutṭha heard what had befallen his friend, he ate also of one of the cakes and died. Thus did the island fall into the hands of Mānavamma, freed from dangerous foes that are like unto thorns.

And Mānavamma then lifted his parasol of sovereignty over the island, as if he thereby sheltered the inhabitants thereof from the afflictions which had rained on them. And the good deeds that he did were many in number and of great value. Who can enumerate them all one by one? And this great and renowned man built these buildings: the terraced house

called Kappagama, Sepanni, Siriat Padhanarakha Vihāra, and the beautiful terraced house at Siri Sanghabodhi Vihāra. He covered also the roof of the house at Thuparama. And he built a terraced house at the Thuparama and gave it to the Pansukulika monks. He repaired also the old canopy on the top of the Cetiya and many buildings there that had gone to decay.

APPENDIX C

THE 'AVANTISUNDARIKATHĀSARA'

THE *Avantisundarikathā* and the *Avantisundarikathāsara* are two old Sanskrit manuscripts discovered by the search party of the Madras Oriental Manuscript Library some years ago.¹ Of these the former is a prose work with a poetic introduction while the other is a summary of this work in verse. While the MSS. are interesting to the students of Sanskrit literature the poetical introduction prefixed to the prose work is of particular interest to the students of Pallava history inasmuch as it shows the literary patronage of some of the Pallava kings of the Simhavishnu line and the connection of some of the well-known Sanskrit poets with Kanchipuram. It is agreed that this prose work was written by Dandin and the introductory chapter gives some valuable data for fixing the date and place of Dandin and his connection with Bhāravi as well as the Pallava kings and their interest in architecture and literature. The literary and historical importance of the work have been discussed in full by Mr. Ramakrishnakavi in his paper on '*Avantisundarikathā of Dandin*'² which may be referred to. Mr. Harihara Sastri of Trivandrum has questioned the tenability of the identity of Damodara and Bhāravi and the relationship of Bhāravi and Dandin suggested by Mr. Kavi in the light of his discovery of the corresponding prose passage from Trivandrum Manuscript Library. The following are extracts from Mr. Ramakrishnakavi's edition which has the advantage of supplying a number of correct readings not found in the Manuscript acquired by the Government Oriental Manuscript Library.

¹ See para 108, of the Report on the working of Perip. party of Government Oriental Manuscript Library, Madras, for 1916-17 to 1918-19.

² Proc. and Trans. of the Second Oriental Conference, Calcutta, pp. 192-200. See his paper in the Fourth Session of the Oriental Conference entitled 'Bhāravi and Dandin'.

। श्रीः ।

॥ अवन्तिसुन्दरीकथासारः ॥

सत्कथाकथनप्रोया तथापि कथयाम्यहम् ।	
कान्तामवन्तिसुन्दर्याः कथामनतिविस्तराम् ॥	॥ १० ॥
अस्तिप्रासादविस्तरग्रस्तव्योमान्तरा पुरी ।	
काञ्चीपुराख्या कल्याणी ककु (भः) कुम्भजन्मनः ॥	॥ ११ ॥
या भृगुविगलद्भोगै रसंख्यवसुभिर्जनैः ।	
भोगवत्यमरावत्यो न्यकुर्वाणिव गर्विता ॥	॥ १२ ॥
तस्यां जङ्गे बुधवातध्वस्ताखिलविपल्लवः ।	
पल्लवेषु महोपालः सिंहविष्णुरिति श्रुतः ॥	॥ १३ ॥
गरिम्णा स्थावरान् सर्वानोजसा जङ्गमानपि ।	
यो विजिग्ये भुजश्लाघो भूभर्तृनुभयानपि ॥	॥ १४ ॥
अदृष्टपूर्वो गन्धर्वस्तं सभासदमेकदा ।	
उदञ्जलिर्महोपालमुपावीणयदार्यया ॥	॥ १५ ॥
दनुजपतिहृदयभूधर-	
विभेदविज्ञातशक्तिनखकुलिशम् ।	
जगदुदयहेतु विष्णो-	
रवतु वपुर्नारसिंहं वः ॥	॥ १६ ॥
श्रुत्वैनमत्युदारार्थां कुतूहलखला (ली) कृतः ।	
अत्रवीङ्गद्र केनेयं निर्मिता वर्णपद्धतिः ॥	॥ १७ ॥

इत्युचित्रांसं प्रत्युचे गन्धर्वस्तं धने (रे) खरम् ।
 देव खनुगृहोतोऽस्मि श्रूयतामवधानतः ॥
 अस्यानन्दपुरं नाम प्रदेशे पश्चिमोत्तरे ।
 आर्यदेशशिखारत्नं तत्रासन् बहवो द्विजाः ॥
 ततोऽभिनिःसृता काचित् कौशिकब्रह्मसन्ततिः ।
 ब्रह्मलोकादिवायन्ती पुण्यतीर्था सरस्वती ॥
 नासिक्यभूमावोत्सुक्यान्मूलदेवनिवेशिताम् ।
 प्राप्याचलपु (रं नाम पु) रोमधिवसत्यसी ॥
 तस्यां नारायणस्वामिनाम्नो नारायणोदरात् ।
 दामोदर इति श्रोमानादिदेव इवाभवत् ॥
 स मेधावी कविर्विद्वान् भारविः प्रभ (वं) वो गिराम् ।
 अनुख्याकरोन्मैत्री नरेन्द्रे विष्णुवर्धनी (ने) ॥
 क्षुधाविष्टेन तद्विद्वमामिषं मृगयान्तरे ।
 अनिष्टशिष्टं हा ! कष्टं तेनाभोज्यमभुज्यत ॥
 अगच्छन्तिकं पितोः सतपस्तोर्थावया ।
 चरन् भेवर (?) मापेदे कस्यापि शुभजन्मनः ॥
 स दुर्विनीतनामासोदनन्वर्थाभिधानवान् ।
 तस्यान्तिके वसत्येष तेनार्यैर्यमुदीरिता ॥
 इति श्रुत्वा महोपाकस्तदालोकनलोलुपः ।
 अनेकश्रोमुखाकृष्टमकरोदमुमात्मसात् ॥
 स्वविशेषैर्विगतैस्तमाचारैरतोषयत् ।
 अभूषयच्च भूपालमग्राभ्यैः स सुभाषितैः ॥

॥ १८ ॥

॥ १९ ॥

॥ २० ॥

॥ २१ ॥

॥ २२ ॥

॥ २३ ॥

॥ २४ ॥

॥ २५ ॥

॥ २६ ॥

॥ २७ ॥

॥ २८ ॥

नृपनिबन्धनिर्दिष्टे प्रकृष्टविभवे गृहे ।
 बहतः पैतृकीं वृत्तिं तस्यासीत् तनयतयम् ॥ २९ ॥
 मनोरथाङ्गयस्तेषां मध्यमी वंशवर्धनः ।
 ततस्तनूजाश्वत्वारः स्रष्टुर्वेदा इवाभवन् ॥ ३० ॥
 श्रोत्रोदत्त इत्येषामुत्तमस्तत्त्ववेदिनाम् ।
 यत्रोयानस्य च स्त्राभ्या गौरीनामाभवत् प्रिया ॥ ३१ ॥
 ततः कथंचित् सा गौरी द्विजाधिपशिखामणेः ।
 कुमारं दण्डिनामानं व्यक्तशक्तिमजोजनत् ॥ ३२ ॥
 स बाल एव माता च पिता चापि व्ययुज्यत ।
 अयुज्यत गरीयस्या सरस्वत्या श्रुतेन च ॥ ३३ ॥
 सविक्रये पुरे तस्मिन् परचक्रोपरोधतः ।
 स चचार शुभाचारः सर्वामुर्वीमुदारधीः ॥ ३४ ॥
 अथाश्रमेष्वधोयानः शास्त्रेषु च कृतश्रमः ।
 पश्यन् पुण्यान्यरण्यानि न्यवसद्विषसान् बहून् ॥ ३५ ॥
 अथाहूतः क्षितीशेन प्रशान्तोपद्रवे पुरे ।
 स्वसुहृद्बन्धुमभ्यस्यः स भजे निजमास्पदम् ॥ ३६ ॥
 एकदा वास्तुशास्त्रज्ञस्तक्षमर्मविचक्षणः ।
 स्यपतिः कश्चिदभ्येत्य प्रणिपत्योपतस्थिवान् ॥ ३७ ॥
 अनल्पकल्पिताश्चिता विकल्पाः शिल्पकर्मिणाम् ।
 अत्र त्वद्गामुनेवेत्यं तवस्थास्तमशंसिषुः ॥ ३८ ॥
 स तु शिल्पिवरस्तेषामाक्षिप्य स्तुतिमात्मनः ।
 मूर्धन्यञ्जलिमाब्रवीच्च दण्डिनमभ्यधात् ॥ ३९ ॥

अस्ति विज्ञाप्यमस्माकमन्तर्ग्राह्योऽस्मि यद्यहम् ।
 प्रार्थनां वितथोक्तुं प्रभवो न भवादृशाः ॥ ४० ॥
 महामहत्पुरे देवः स्वैरं वारिधिसन्निधौ ।
 आस्ते मुकुन्दः सानन्दं फणोद्र इव मन्दिरे ॥ ४१ ॥
 भग्नः केनापि तस्यासीत् कारणेनासुरद्विषः ।
 मणिबन्धे महाबाहुः स मया सन्धितोऽधुना ॥ ४२ ॥
 तदालोक्तिमर्हन्ति भवन्तः साधु वा न वा ।
 एतावता प्रयासेन प्रसादातिशयोऽस्तु नः ॥ ४३ ॥
 श्रुत्वा सेनापतेः पुत्रः कलाकौशकपेशकः ।
 पार्श्ववर्ती परां मैत्रीं विभ्रद्विण्डनमभ्यधात् ॥ ४४ ॥
 आर्यं संभाव्यतामस्य स्थपतेः प्रणयस्त्वया ।
 अपि च स्पृहणीयं ते सुहृदामपि दर्शनम् ॥ ४५ ॥
 मित्राणि मातृदत्ताद्याः केरळस्थो द्विजोत्तमाः ।
 त्वदर्शनार्थमायातास्तस्मिन् सन्निदधत्यमी ॥ ४६ ॥
 इति श्रुत्वा ततः प्रोतस्तं विसृज्यपरेऽहनि ।
 सुहृद्भिः सह तं देशं ययौ तेन च शिल्पिना ॥ ४७ ॥
 अथोत्तरङ्गभङ्गालोविकसद्बाहुलीलया ।
 नृत्यन्तमिव गम्भीरमम्भोराशिं ददर्श सः ॥ ४८ ॥
 ततः सागरकल्लोलक्षिप्तक्षोदाम्बुबिन्दुना ।
 सेव्यमानं सुखामोदक्षारिणा वनवायुना ॥ ४९ ॥
 तत्रोदारं मुदा पश्यन्नदूरे राजमन्दिरम् ।
 गच्छन् वेकापथेनाथ प्रपेदे मन्दिरं हरेः ॥ ५० ॥

तरङ्गबाहुर्सबाह्यचरणाम्बुदहद्वयम् ।
 उदन्वता मुदाविष्टो ददर्श मुरशासनम् ॥ ५१ ॥
 प्रविश्य प्रतिमाम्यर्णं गत्वा निर्वर्णयन्नयम् ।
 नाभ्यगच्छत् सुसंहत्या सन्धानं मणिबन्धके ॥ ५२ ॥
 तस्यापहसितत्वष्टुस्तक्षकर्मणि शिक्षया ।
 विस्मितोऽयं स्मितं कुर्वन्नप्यैरर्चयति स्मृतम् ॥ ५३ ॥
 तस्मिन् काले जलोद्देशे ददृशे मुक्तवारिजम् ।
 उदयारुणमार्ताण्डमण्डलाकारि वारिधौ ॥ ५४ ॥
 तत् प्रत्यक्षमेवैषां तरङ्गप्रेषितं हरेः ।
 चरणाम्बुदहरपशति सद्यो विद्याधरोऽभवत् ॥ ५५ ॥
 ततः किरीटो केयूरो कृपाणी कवची च सः ।
 भूत्वा तपस्वी भूतेशं प्रणम्योदपतद्विषम् ॥ ५६ ॥
 दृष्ट्वा दण्डिनमाचष्ट कोहादिष्टतमः सुहृत् ।
 गोरोपुक्तोऽपि नन्वेतद्विस्पष्टं दृष्टवानिति ॥ ५७ ॥
 पश्यन्नाचार्यरूपं तं चिन्तयित्वा क्रिमिल्यसौ ।
 कौतुकाकृष्टदृष्टिभ्यस्तेभ्यः संभाव्यमभ्यधात् ॥ ५८ ॥
 पद्मसंबन्धिनो नूनममुना मुनिशापतः ।
 पद्मोभूय प्रमुक्तेन भाव्यं दिव्येन केन चित् ॥ ५९ ॥
 अथ वा देवमारोध्य प्रसादान्मुरशासनम् ।
 अत्याहितमिदं वेत्तुमत्यर्थमहमुत्सहे ॥ ६० ॥
 ततः स्वभवनं गत्वा दर्भशय्यामुपेयुषे ।
 कथयामास तत्सर्वं भूतार्थं भूतभावनः ॥ ६१ ॥

पृथुकान्तिमवन्तिसुन्दरीति
प्रथितां विक्रमरत्नराजहंसाम् ।
सरसां रहसि प्रियामिवाद्वा-
मुपलेभे पुरुषोत्तमप्रसादान्

117

मुक्त्वा शय्यां मिलितपुलकनातमुत्थाय भूयः
 प्राप्तानन्दो विरितिसमये प्राक्तनीनां क्रियाणाम् ।
 स प्रारम्भे सपदि सकलां स्वमलब्धां सुहृद्भ्यः
 शुश्रूषभ्यः पृथुमय कथां विस्तरेणाभिधातुम्
 इत्यवन्तिसुन्दरीकथासारे
 प्रथमः परिच्छेदः ॥

ADDITIONAL NOTES BY THE EDITOR

Page 10, note 2.

This work traces the descent of Daṇḍin in its introductory chapter. In doing so it brings his great grandfather Gopala as a fellow-pupil of Bhāravi whom it brings into contact with three kings of South India, namely, Viṣṇuvardhana, the father of Jayasimha I of the Chālukyas of Bādāmi ; of Durvinita, among the Gangas who was his own pupil and commented up on the 15th Sarga of the *Kirātārjunīya* and wrote a Sanskrit version of the *Bṛhatkatha* and Simha-viṣṇu of Kanchi. These details come out clearly from the MS. copy of the prose work *Avantisundarikatha*, not the versified *sara* or abridgement, as shown by Pandit Harihara Sastri, Curator of Sanskrit MSS., Trivandram, in a paper presented to the fourth Oriental Conference in Allahabad.

Page 11, note 2.

Page 11, note 2.

The discovery of these panels raises the question as to the religion of the kings and the existence of the place. Simhavishnu was a Vaishnava as he is described as Simhavishnu who worshipped Vishnu in devotion; *Bhaktiyaradhita Vishnu Simhavishnuh*. His son and successor Mahendra is said to have been a Jain originally and then become a convert to Śaivism through Appar. It seems likely that he was Jain as in the *Mattavilasa* he brings into ridicule the Śaiva Kāpālika and the Śākyas or Buddhists. He has no reference to the Jains. His father's devotion to Vaishnavism may explain its omission. His portrait in the Varāha cave may be due to the fact that he was there a prince with his father and like him, he may then have been a Vaishnava. This raises the question of

the origin of the place. There is little doubt that the place existed before whatever Mahamalla may have done to enlarge and beautify it.

Page 101, note 1.

The style of pillar described does mark a distinct class of pillars. If Mahamalla originated it, as probably he did, his successors continued it, and we find this kind of pillar in buildings of later times of different ages. To mark it distinctly as having been originated by Mahamalla we want a few undoubted examples of these ascribable to his age. We cannot say we get that in Mahabalipuram.

Page 102, note 1.

There is no evidence in support of the assertion that Narasimhavarman Mahamalla founded the town. The town had the vernacular name *Mallai* and in that name was known earlier, as Bhūtattālvār, a native of the place refers to the place by that name. Tirumangai Ālvār a contemporary of Nandivarman Pallavamalla refers to the place as *kaḍal mallai-Talaṣayanam*, meaning Mallai close to the sea which is otherwise known *Talaṣayanam*, lying on land. This last is in reference to Viṣṇu who is abed on the earth, as though on the sea usually, to let a devotee have a view of him in that posture. It was called *kaḍal-Mallai* to distinguish it from other Mallais clearly indicating that it is an ordinary native name. This is distinct from the Māmallapuram given to it by Mahamalla, as is very commonly the case in South India. The village Mallai became the city Māmallapuram by this rechristening. Pandit M. Raghavaiyengar has suggested, from a reference in the Śāṅgam classic *Perumbāṇaruppaḍai*, the identification of this place with *Nirpeyarttu* in the poem in the *Journal of Oriental Research*. This term means that which has the name of water and the Pandit finds justification for it in the name *Jalaṣayanam* given to the Shore-temple in one of the later inscriptions. Tirumangai Ālvār's

reference is *Talaṣayanam* and not *Jalaṣayanam*. It would be difficult to find a reason for the alteration. It must also be noted that *Jalaṣayanam* is given to the *Śiva shrine* in the inscription. While the Pandit deserves credit for the suggestion, *Nir-peyarttu* is more likely to refer to another place *Tiru-Nir-Malai* near Pallāvaram and the poem has to be examined closely to see whether this is the place actually meant. (See *Indian Antiquary*, 1917; *The Antiquities of Mahabalipuram*, pp. 49 ff.)

Page 120, note 2.

The views of the late Mr. H. K. Sastri seem to have been due entirely to a misconstruction of the *śloka* in the Tandantottam plates and a misunderstanding of the word *punaḥ* (again). The previous verse refers to the exploits of the south and refers obviously to the exploits of Simhavishṇu of the main line. From these the genealogy passes on to the descendants of his younger brother Bhīmavarman. The first important character in this line is Hiranyavarma whose son Nandivarman Pallavamalla became a great Pallava ruler. The poet apparently spoke of Simhavishṇu as an *avatar* of Viṣṇu and refers to Hiranya similarly as a second *avatar* of the same Viṣṇu (Bhuranyutējah). The use of the *punaḥ* (again) is then quite justified. There is no need to identify this Nandivarman with Nandī of Tejjāru and create difficulties to surmount. The first is given his peculiar title *Ēkadhīra* and he is described as a *Parāmaśaiva*. The other is described as an equally devout Śaiva. Each of them gives himself credit for such allegiance in religion in the concluding verses. There is no room for a second Hiranyavarma nor is there any need.

Page 138, note 2.

The name of this author Perundēvanār and his work *Bhārataveṇba* have been too readily identified with the author Bhāratam-pāḍiya Perundēvanār and his *Bhāratam*. The

first refers himself and his work to the reign of Nandivarman of Tēlḷāru and therefore to the ninth century beyond a doubt. In regard to the other however we have neither the work nor any extracts. He is regarded as the author of the invocatory poems to the eight Śāṅgam collections of which the *Ahananūru* collection was made for Ugra-Pāṇḍya by Rudra Śarman. An ancient Pāṇḍya, anterior to the genealogical lists, is given credit for having got the *Bhāratam* done into Tamil in the larger Śinna-manūr plates. This achievement is put on a footing of equality with the victory at Talaiālangānam and the establishment of the Śāṅgam in Madura. In the face of these distinctive features the identifications of the two Perundēvans would be impossible and the *Bhāratam* of the earlier Perundēvan cannot be the *venba* that has come down to us in part.

INDEX

(References are to pages)

- A
- Adambakkam, Assembly of, 154, 207
Adēya, 153
 Aditya I, Chola king, conquest of
 Tonḍamapdālam by, 133, 134
 Adityavarman, Pallava, 83
 Adivarāhasvāmi temple, royal
 sculptures at, 87
 Adoṇḍachola, 25, 27
 Adoṇḍaichakravārthi, 13, 14
 Agastyēśvara temple, at Poyyanūr,
 144
 Aggaḷanimmāṭi, Kadamba prin-
 cess, 73, 135
Agniśhōma, 34, 37
 Airaṇḍapalla, identification of, 45
 Ajavarman, Kadamba king, 73
 Ajjhitabhāṭṭārika, Kadamba prin-
 cess, 72
 Alinādu, 131
Aluṭṭakāma (= Mahendravarman
 I), 90
 Amaravati, 34, 37, 41
Amātya, 38
 Amogavarsha, 139
 Anantasivāchārya, 107
Andhrapatha, 33, 34, 37
 Angirasa, 47
 Ankura, a title, 21
 Anniga, 145
 Aparājitavarman—
 Campaign against Pandyas, 142
 Defeat by Aditya, 143
 Later Pallava King, 141-43
 Monuments of, 143
 Appar (= Tirunāvukkarasar), 30,
 31; age of the activity of, 88,
 90, 159
 Araisur, Varaguna encamped at,
 136
 Architecture, Longhurst, on the
 value of a study of for fixing
 the date of monuments, 100-1
 Areca nuts, duties on, 153
 Arichit (= Arisil), battle of, 139,
 140n
Arivāyana, War-elephant, 105
 Arivarman (Āryavarman), 42
 Arthasāstras, 38
 Aruvāḷar, 9
 Ashtabhuja, temple of, in Kāñchi,
 126
Ashtādasapariharas, 38, 151
 Asokarāja, 27, 28, 38
 Asokavarman, 20, 47, 48, 49, 50
Asvamēdha, 21, 34, 37, 126n
Atiśaya, Pallava war-horse of
 Paramēśvaravarman I, 105
Atyantakāma (= Paramēśvaravar-
 man I), 107
Avanibhājana, identification of, 11,
 86
Avanināraṇan (= Nandivarman
 III), 138
 Avaniṇārayana-Chaturvedimanga-
 lam (= Kaveripakkam), 154,
 205
Avanishimha, see Simhavishnu
Avantisundarikathāsāra, 1, 10, 43,
 81, 158 see also App. C, pp.
 223 ff
 Avamukta, Nilarājā of, 45, 47
- B
- Bahlīka, 18
 Bāhūr—
 Boundaries of villages gifted,
 150n
 Course of Studies offered in, 141
 Endowment to, 149-50
 Sanskrit College at, 141
 Bappadēva, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 50
Bhagavadajjukam, Saus. burlesque,
 93n
 Bhagīratha, Kadamba King, 71
 Ballot-box, principle of, understood
 in Chola times, 155n
 Bāpa, 6, 136
 feudatory of Nripātunga, 140

Bhairavakonda, 8
Bhārata, reading of at the Kuram temple, 107
Bhārata *vaṇḍa*, 82
 Bhāravi, 10, 24, 43, 79, 81, 88
 at the Pallava Court, 158
 Bhāsa, plays of at the Pallava court, 111
 Bhīmavarman, Pallava, 83, 84
 Bhogivarman, Kadamba King, 73
Bhūta, fiscal term, 153
Bhuvanakosa, 18
 Bṛhat-Bānas, 71
Budānāli, 152
 Buddha, indebted to *Vēdānta* for his doctrines, 27, 95
 Buddhavarman, 23, 34
 Buddhism, 28, 37; Degenerate state of, 95
 Buddyankura, 34, 39
 Burnell (Dr.), 2

C

Camps, Pallava royal camps, 54
 Ceylon, 13
 invasion under Narasimhavarman I, 99
 second naval expedition to, 99, 100
 Chalukyas (W.), 6, 10, 17
 Chandadanda, 73
 Chandalur plates, 41
 Chandraditya, 144
 Chārudevi, 34, 39
 Chāruponnēra, 145
 Chera, 17
Chetihakāri (= Mahendravarman I), 90
 Chicacole (= (?) Erandol), 45
Chintāmaṇi, 1
 Chitramaya, Pallava Prince, 112, 123, 124, 125
 Chitramēgha Tatāka, 155
 Chola interregnum, at Kāñchi, 63-6, *see also* Introduction
 Chola inscriptions, details on local administration in, 155n
 Chūtavana, battle of, 125
 identification of, 126
 Conjeevaram, *see* Kāñchipuram
 Copper-plate charters of the Pallavas, *see* App. A, pp. 163-220

D

Dakṣiṇāpatha, 18
 Dalavanur, 6
 Dālūra, 35, 39
 Dandīn, 10, 24, 43
 At the Pallava Court, 110-111
 158
 Earlier sojourn of, 158
 Friends of, 159, *see* App. C.
 Dantiga (= Dantivarman), subjugation of by Govinda III, 135
 Danti-Nandivarman, 133
 Dantipottarasar, 133, *see* Dantivarman
 Dantivarman, 131, 132, 133
 Reign of, 134-6
 Darśi (= Dasanapura?), 41, 62
 Dasnapura, 41, 54-5
 Identification of, 62
 Dēvarāshtra, 45
 Identification of, 45n
 Devēndravarmān, 45
 Dhanamjaya, 45
 Dhānyakata (= Dharanikotta), Amaravati, 34
 Dharmapāla, 12, 26
 Dharmarājavartha, 8
 Digambara Jains, 11, 42
 Dharanikondapōsar, 114, 116n
 Dilipa, Nolamba chief, 145
 Dramas, intended to be staged at the Pallava court, 159
 Durvinita, Ganga King, 10, 43

E

Election principle of, in Village Assemblies, 155
 Elliot (Sir W.), 1
 Epigraphy, Dr. Fleet on the value of, for research, 4-5
Eri-Vāriya-Perumakkal (= Tank Management Committee), mention of, in Pallava inscriptions, 156n

F

Fergusson (J.), 2
 Fleet (Dr.), on epigraphy, 2, 3, 4;
Lōkavibhāga, 42

G

Ganesha temple, 106
 Ganga-Pallava theory, 132n, *see also* Introduction
 Gargas, 4, 6, 10, 13, 41, 42
 Gautamiputra Satakarni, 16, 17, 37
 Genealogy of the Early Pallavas, 56-60
Ghaṭika, 24
 Godavari (R.), 37, 45, 46
 Goldsmiths, duty on, 152
 Gopala Aiyar (V.), 137
 Gopinatha Rao (T. A.), 4, 91, 136, 140
 Governmental organization of the Pallavas, 146-157; affinity to North Indian ones, 148, 148n
 Govinda III, Invasion of Kāñchi by, 135
 Govindavarman, Pallava, 83
 Govindavarman, Vishnukundin King, 76
 Grama, officers in charge of, 148
 Gudimallam, 140
Gupābhajana (= Paramesvaravarman I)
Gupābhara, *see* Mahendravarman I
 Gupta Era, initial date of, Shama Sastri on, 33
 Gupta inscriptions, compared with the Pallava, 153
 Gurjara, 18

H

Harihara Sastri, 43n
 Harivarman, Kadamba King, 73
 Hastivarman of Vengi, 45, 47
 Hēmavati pillar inscription, 145
 Hirahadagalli plates, 19, 33, 35, 37
Hiranya, revenue term, 153
 Hiranyavarman Mahārāja, 83, 114
 Position of in Pallava genealogy, 116
 * Hsuen-Tsang, Chinese Pilgrim, 12, 27, 28, 82
 * Description of the city of Kāñchi, 102-3
 On state of Buddhism in Kāñchi and Pandya country, 103
 Visit to Kāñchi, 102
 Hultzsch (Dr.), 2, 6, 33
 Identification of Sripurambiyam, 142

New reading of the Bahur plates, 140n
 On the age of Seven Pagodas, 104n
 On the identification of Urāgapuram, 104n
 On the position of Kampa-varman, 143, 144
 Huns, 18

I

Ikshvāku, 17
 Ilam-Kiṭṭi, 29
 Ilam-Tirayan (= Tonḍaman Ilam-Tirayan, 21, 23, 27, 29, 36
Ilampūlchi, revenue term, 152
 Ilavar, 152
 Indrabhattarakavarman, Vishnukundin King, 76
 Inscriptions of the Pallavas, *see* App. A, pp. 163-220
Iraiyaṇār-Ahappurūl, Commentary on, 124

J

Jaina temples in Kāñchi, 103
 Jayavarman, 37
 Jouveau-Dubreuil—
 On the origin of Pallavas, 19
 On the nature of the Gupta invasion in the South, 44-5
 On the Vishnukundin origin of Pallava Art, 77-8
 On Urāgapuram, 104
 On Pallava painting, 92-3
 On Pallava styles of architecture, 91
 Jyēsthapada Somayāji, Brahmin Scholar, attainments of, 129-30

K

Kadambas, 24, 69-73
 Kadanmallai, *see* Mahābalipuram
 Kailāsanātha temple (= Rājasimhēsvara), 8, 13
 Kādavan-Mahādēviyar, Queen, 200
 Kadavas, 17
 Kakutsthavarman, Kadamba King, 53, 72
 Kālabhartṛi, 47, 48, 49, 50

Kalabhras, vanquished by Simhavishnu, 84, 85
 Identification of, 85n, 120
 Significance of in Pallava History *Introduction*
Kalavali-Narpatu, 30
 Kallar, 25; Relations with Kalabhras, 26
 Kalumalam, battle of, 30
 Kāmandaka, *Nitisāra* of, 148n.
 Kamāra, 38
 Kampaperumāl (= K a m p a - varman), 144
 Kampavarman (= Vijayakampavarman), 132-4
 Kāṇagōpa, 39
 Kāñchipuram, Pre-Pallava history of, 15-31
 Hiuen-Tsang in, 102-3
 Invasions of the Chalukyas into, 89, 105, 138
 Rashtrakuta invasions into, 126, 127
 State of learning in, 71, 110-11, 157-58
 Temples of, 109-10, 114, 131
 Under Karikāla, 28-30
 Under the Pallavas of Prakrit Charters, 33 ff
 Kangavarman, 71
 Kanjanūr, ancient name of, 87
 Kāpālikas, 10
 Life of, as described in *Mattavilasaprahasana*, 94, 95
 Karikālachola, 9, 28, 29, 31, 55
 Karnātakas, identification of with Kalabhras, 85n
 Karpisuta, 130
 Karuvur, dest. of, 29
 Kāṭṭirai, 144
Kuṭumukhavāditra, Pallava Musical Instrument, capture of, 121
 Kautilya, *Arthasāstra* of, 148n
 Kāvēripattinam, 9
 Sea-trade with, 26
Kāvyaḍarsa, of Dandin, 78, 111, 112
 Reference to Kāñchī in, 111
Kāvyaṁinūṁsa, 18
 Kēralaputras, of Asokan inscription, 28
 Kēśavaperumāl temple, at Kuram, 131
Khatvāṅkhadvaja, Pallava royal emblem, 121

Kiṭṭi, Chola chiefs, 21, 22
 Kūṁāvilangai, 7
Kirātārjunīya, 78, 81
 age of, 158
 Kirtivarman, raid on
 Koḍukolli (= Ekamam), 130
 Kodumbalur, battle of, 30
 Koṇḍamudi plates, c.
 Mayidavolu plates, 12
 Kosala, 44
Kōshīakas (Tam. = K
Kōṭṭams, division of
 maṇḍalam, 25, 147
 Names of, 147n
 Kōvūr Kiṭṭar, 29
 Krishna Sastri (H) -
 Duration of the reign of
 malla, 119
 Identification of the
 Mahābalipuram dis
 On the Omgodu plate
 varman, 67
 Krishnaswami Aiyangar,
 origin of the Pallava
 Krishnavarman, Kadamba
 72, 73
 Kshatrapas, southward
 53
 Kshatryasimhapallavēs
 Mahābalipuram, 13
 Kubera, of Dēvarāshtra,
 Kubja-Vishnuvardhana
 kya), 89
 Kudamūkkū (Tiruk
 (= Kumbhakonam),
 140
 Kudavāyil Kōṭṭam, identi
 with Kodavāsai, 30
 Kulōttungachōla, 25, 26,
 Kuḷumūr, battlefield, 123
 Kundukūra, Village of, 1
 Kunṛāndarkovil, Pudukot
 Kuntala, 53
 Kūram, Assembly of, 154
 Kuram plates, battle o
 vaṇanallūr, description
 105n
 Kurugōdu, battle of, 137
 Kurumbabhūmi (= To
 ḍalam), 27
 Kurumbas, 14, 24, 25, 26, 2
 Subjugation of, 27
 Kurunilamannar, 25
 Kusthalapura, Dharmapala
 mananjaya

L
 Land-Survey, in Pallava records,
 149-50
 Literature, value of, for Pallava
 History, 8-13
 Impetus given to, by the Palla-
 vas, 157-61
Lokavibhāga, Jaina work, 11, 42-3,
 46-7

M
 Mackenzie (Col. C.), work of, 26
 Mackenzie MSS., 1, 24-5
 Mādhava II (W. Ganga), 42
 Mādhavavarman I, Vishnukunḍin
 King, 76
 Mahābalipuram = Seven Pagodas,
 Māvalivaram, Mallai, Kadan-
 mallai, Mahāmallapuram, 2,
 7, 8, 13, 39
 Discussion on the age of, 101-2
 Monoliths at, 100-2
 Naval base for Ceylon invasions,
 99
 Port of, reference in Tirumangai
 Ālvār to, 99, 99n, 100
 Royal statues at, 87-8
 Mahēndrapōtadhirājan, see Mahēn-
 dravarman I, 88
 Mahākāntāra, Vyāgrarāja of, 44, 45
 Mahāmalla, see Narasimhavarman I
 Mahāmallapuram, see Mahābali-
 puram
Mahāvamsa, 13, 98; Account
 relating to Mānavamma, App.
 B.
Mahāyāna Buddhism, State of, at
 Kāñchī, 103
 Mahēndragiri, 45
 Mahēndrapāla, 18
 Mahēndrapura (= Mahēndravādi),
 91
Mahēndratātaka, Pallava tank at
 Mahēndravādi, 91
 Mahēndravādi, 7, 13
 Vishnu temple at, 90, 91
 Mahēndravarmān I, 6, 8, 10, 48, 81
 Literary achievement of, 93-4
 Military events, 89
 Painting and music, under, 92-3
 Reign of, 88-96
 Religious views of, 90, 91
 Style of architecture, 91-2
 Temples of, 90

Mahēndravarmān II, 103-4
 Mahēndravikrama, see Mahēndra-
 varman I
 Mahēndravishnugrha, Pallava
 temple at Mahēndravādi, 91
 Mahipāla, 18
 Maṇanādu, 85n
 Maṇavas -
 Defeated by Simhavishnu, 84, 85
 Identification of, 85n
 Mallai (= Mahābalipuram), 138
 Māmalla style of architecture, 101
 Māmandur, Pallava cave at, 6, 7
 Tank at, Pallava origin of, 155
 Māmbākkam, 149
 Maṇali, ancient name of, 87
 Assembly at, 154
 Mānavamma, Ceylon Prince, 98.
 At the Pallava court, 99
 Maṇḍagapaṭṭu, Pallava monu-
 ment in, 6, 7
 Importance of, 91n
 Māndhātrivarman, Kadamba King,
 71
 Mangala, Nolamba King, 145
 Māpikkavāsagar, age and position
 of, 160
 Maṇimangala, battle of, 97
Maṇimēkalai, 21, 29, 30
 Maṇipallavam, 21, 22
 Maṇnai, battle-field (= Mannai-
 kudi, Mampikurichi, Maṇa-
 kudi), 123, 126
 Maṇṭarāja, of Kōṇala, 45
 Māran Sadaiyan, Pandyan King,
 incursions of into Toṇḍamaṇ-
 ḍalam, 136
 Marriages, fee on, 152
 Mātridatta, 158
Mattavilāsa, see Mahēndravarmān
 I
Mattavilāsa Prahasana, 10, 11, 81
 Contents of, 93-4
 Light thrown by, 94-6
 Mayidavolu Plates of Sivaskanda-
 varman, 19, 33, 37, App. A.
 Mayilai (= Mylapore), Pallava
 Capital, under Nandivarman
 III, 138
 Mēlachēri, Pallava temple at, 7
 Melanga, identity of, 38
 Menmatūra, 54, 55
Molo-kiu-chi (= Pandya country)
 visit by Hiuen-Tsang, 103
 Mrigēśavarman, 71, 72

Mudrārāksasa, mention of Danti-varman in, 159
 Muktesvara temple of, at Kāñchi, 131
 Mūlsthāna temple of, at Tirukajukkunram, 54
 Music, inscriptional treatise on, at Kudumiyamalai, 93
 Muttaraiyan, 6, 140

N

Nāgas, 19, 20, 21, 22, 30, 50, 51, 52
 Nālanda, University of, 12
Nālayirapradaṇḍa, 11, 81
 Nallāru, battle of, 137
Nālukavi-perumāl (= Tirumangai Ālvār), 131
 Nambiyāndār Nambī, 160
Nandikkalambakam, 24, 81, 82
 Contents of, 136-8
 Nandipōttarāyar, 133, *see* Nandivarman III
 Nandipōttavarman, *see* Nandivarman II, Pallavamalla
 Nandipōttarāṣar (= Nandivarman), 138
 Nandipura (= Nandipuravippagaram), siege of, 124
 Nandipuravippagaram (= Nathankovil Nandipura), 13, 124
 Nandivarman III, 11, 46, 47, 82
 Campaigns against the Pandyas, 137
 Events of the reign, 136-9
Nānmugan Tiruvandādi, 96
 Nanniga, 145
 Narasimhacharya (R.) on *Loka-vibhāga*, 43
 Narasimhavarman I (= Mahamalla), 13
 Ceylon invasions, 98-100
 Monuments of, at Mahābalipuram, 100-2
 Raid on Vātāpi, 98
 Reign of, 97-103
 Narasimhavishnu, *see* Rājasimha
 Narayana, temple of, at Datura, 161
 Narēndra (= Mahēndravarmān I), 90
 Narēndrasēna, 72
Narriṇai, 24
 Nāyanmārs, age of, 78
 Nedumāran, Pandyan king, conversion of, to Saivism, 159

Neduvayal, battlefield, 123
 Nellūr (= Nellore), battle of, 125
 Nelvayipakkam, 149
 Nelvāli, battle of (= Nenmalli) identification of, 125
 Neumalipakkam, 149
 Nīlārāja, of Āvamukta, 45, 47
 Nimbavāna—
 Battle of, 125
 Identification of, 126
Niṭisāra, 148n
 Nōlambas, 145
 Nōlambavādi thirty-two thousand, 145
 Nripatungapōttarāyar (= Nripatungavarman), 139
 Nripatungavarman, 139-42
 Campaigns against the Pandyas, 139-40
 Educational endowments under, 141
 Extent of Empire during, 140
 Rāshtrakuta descent of, 139

O

Olakkār, destruction of, 144
 Orissa, 44

P

Pahlavas, distinct from Pallavas, 15, 17-18, 22
 Painting, vestiges of Pallava, at Sittannavasal, 92-3
 Palakkada, 41
 Identity of, 54n, 55
 Palakka, Uygrasena of, 45, 47
 Palayāru, battle of, 137
 Pallava-Chalukya conflicts—
 Beginnings of, 88
 Supposed origin of, 89, *see also* Introduction
 Pallava art, origin and evolution of, 161
 Pallava temples, evolution of, 161
 Pallavamalla, *see* Nandivarman II
 Pallavamalla (= Nandivarman II), 113, 114, 116n, 119-31
 Chalukyan invasion of Kāñchi, 121-2
 Duration of reign of, 119-20
 Military events, 123-8
 Religious leanings, 127-8
 State of learning under, 128-30
 Pallavanichcharam, 13

Pallavarām, 6, 7, 13
 Pallava rule, general considerations of, 146-61
 Pallavas—
 Administration of, 147-57
 Art of, 161
 Early Pallavas of the Prakrit Records, 32-40
 Great Pallavas, 79-131
 History on the research on, 1-4
 Later Pallavas, 132-45
 Literature under, 157-61
 Materials for the history of, 4 ff
 Of the Sanskrit plates, 41-69
 Pallava inscriptions and copper plates, App. A, 163-214
 Pallava rule in S. India, general reflections, 146-61
 Theories of the origin of, 15-25, also Introduction
 Pāṇarāshtra, 12
 Paramēśvaratātāka, Kuram, 155
 Paramēśvaravarman II, 111-2
 Paramēśvaravarman I, 41, 104-8
 Paramēśvaravippagaram, *see* Vairakuntha Permal temple, Kāñchi, 13
 Origin of, 131
Paripādai, astronomical details in, 9
 Pariyāla, battle of, 97
 Parthasarathi temple, Inscription at, 135
 Pallava origin of, 135n
 Referred to by Tirumangai Ālvār, 135
 Parthian home of the Pallavas, 25
 Pāsūpatas, 95
 Pātālika (= Pataliputra), 12, 44
 Patanjali, reference in, to Kāñchi-pura, 157, 158
Periappurāṇam, I, 12, 90, 98
 Account of the raid on Vātāpi, 98, 122
Periyatirumadal, 131
Periyatirumōli, 10n
 Persian home, of the Pallavas, 25
Perumbanārruppadai, condition of Kāñchi, description in, 28, 29
 Perundēvanār, 82; identity of *see* special Note by Editor
 Perunguḷi, Assembly of, 154
 Peruvāḷanallūr, battle of, 105
 Pikkira, 41, 44
 Pilivālai, Naga princess, 30

Pingalandai, on the Pallavas, 10
 Pishtāpura, 45
 Poduka, 38
 Pollachi, 45
 Potters, duty on, 152
 Poygaiyar, identity of with Poygai Ālvār, 30
 Prabhāvatī Gupta, 72
 Prakrit charters, Jouveau-Dubreuil on their age, 56
 Prithivipathi I, Western Ganga, military exploits of, against Varaguna, 142
 Prithivisēna I, Vakataka, 53
 Southern conquest of, 71, 72
 Prithivī Vyāgra, Nishāda chief, 125
 Prithudaka (= Pehoa), 18
 Profession taxes, under the Pallava kings, 152
 Puḷakēsīn (II), 89
 Puḷalūr (= Pallur and Polilore), battle of, 89
 Puḷlasarman, 107
 Puḷumāvi, 34
Purāṇānūru, 24, 29
Purushōḷḷama, (= Mahēndravarmān I), 90
 Pūsalār Nayanār, story of, 109, 109n
 Pūṣālī, family of, 141
 Pūthālī, revenue term, 152
 Pūvāḷūr, battlefield, 123

R

Raghu, Kādamba, 71
Rahasyadikādas (= Privy-councillors), 148
 Rājakesarivarman (= Aditya I), 133
 Rājasēkhara, 18
 Rājasimha, Pandyan king, 159
 Rājasimha (= Narasimhavarman II), 6, 48
 Dandin at the court of, 111n
 Literature under, 110-11
 Monuments of, 109
 Reign of, 108-12
 Surnames of, 108
 Rājasimhēśvara, *see* Kailāsanātha temple
 Rājavarma (= Rājasimha), 110
 Ramakrishnakavi (M.), 221
 Rāma Śarman, 159
 Rāṇamalla, Pallava Prince, 114, 116n

Rangacharya (M.), on Dandin's connection with Kāñchi, 110, 111
 Rangapatāka, Pallava Queen, Siva shrine at Kāñchi built by, 108, 108n
 Rasanāyagam, theory of, examined, 21
 Rāshtrakūta, invasions on Kāñchi, 126-7
 Marriage alliance with Pallavas, 127
Rāshtras (= mandala), 148
 Ravivarman, Kadamba, 72, 73
 Rea (A.), on the origin of the Pallavas, 25
 Rēva, Rāshtrakūta Princess, 127, 131
 Rice (L.), on the Parthian origin of the Pallavas, 17
 Rudrāchārya, 93
 Rudradāman, 16, 19, 20, 21
 Rudran Kappanār, 9, 14, 28, 36
 Rudrasimha (III), Mahākshatrapa, 53

S

Sabaras (= Sauras), 125
Sabhas (= Village-Assemblies)—
 Activities of, 155-7
 Committees of, 156
 Different types of, 154
 Distribution of, in the Pallava Kingdom, 153-7
 In Chola times, 155n
 Membership of, 154-5
 Sakas, 17
 Sākyabhikshus, 10, 95
 Sālankāyanas, 47, 73-6
 Religion of, 75
 Relation of, with the Pallavas, 75
 Salt, manufacture of, royalty on, 151, 152
 Samanas, at Madura, 160
 Sambandar, see Tirugnāna-Sambandar
Samudraghosha, Pallava war-drum, 121
 Samudragupta, 22, 32, 35, 39, 44-7, 52
 Sangam works—
 Light thrown by, 9
 Testimony of, 8, 9, 22n, 28, 36
 Sangharāmas, in Kāñchi, account of, by Hsuen-Tsang, 103

Sangramamalla, 114, 116n
 Sanka, Rāshtrakūta Princess, 138, 139
 Sankaragrāma, battle of, 125
 Sankaramangai (= Sankaragrāma) Battlefield, 123
 Identity of, 126
Sankirṇajāti (= Mahēndravarmān I), 90
 Sanskrit inscriptions, Dr. Fleet on, 5
 Santivarman, Kadamba King, 71
 Sarvanandi, 66
 Satahaniratta (= Sātahani-Āhara), 34
 Sātavāhanas, 28, 36, 39, 51, 52
Satrumalla (= Mahēndravarmān I), 11
Satrumalleśvarālaya, Pallava-temple, 13
 Śattan-Pāṇiyili, Muttaraiya chief, 140
Satyasandha (= Mahēndravarmān I), 90
 Satyasēna (Svāmi), 52
 Śekkīlār, sources of, for writing *Periyapurāṇam*, 160
 Sengannan, 30, 31
 Sēṭṭupākkam, 149
 Seven Pagodas, see Mahābalipuram
 Shama Sastri—
 On the initial date of Gupta era, 33, 60
 On the date of Talgunda Pillar inscription, 71
 Shepherds, duty on, 155
 Shore Temple, at Mahābalipuram, 109-10
 Siddhāpura, 28
 Śīlabhadra, 12
 Birth place of, 103
 Simhala (= Ceylon), 84
 Simhapota, Nol-Chief, 14
 Simhasūri, 12
 Simhavarman, 12, 42, 43, 44
 Simhavishṇu (= Avānisimha) Achievements of, 84
 Bas-relief of, 87, 88
 Dynasty of, 82-112
 Reign of, 10, 43, 44, 47, 49, 82-8
 Religious learnings, 86
 Sanskrit culture in the court of, 84, 158

Simhavishṇupachaturvedimangalam, 87
 Simhavishṇupōtarayan, see Simhavishṇu, 79
 Simmavinṇupōtadhiraṇ, see Simhavishṇu, 87
 Singavaram, 7
Siriyatirumadal, 131
 Sīrutopda (= Paranjōti), 98
 Sittannavāsai, Pallava vestiges in, 7
 Sivaskandanāga, 19, 20
 Sivaskandavarman, 23, 29, 35, 36, 37, 39, 44, 48, 50
 Siyyamangalam, cave-temple at, origin of, 86
 Skandanāga, 51
 Skandasishya, 52, 53, 54
 Skandavarman, 43, 48, 55
 Srimalla, 114, 116n
 Sri-Mara Parachakrakolāhala, Pandyan King, 140
 Srinivasa Aiyangar, (P. T.), 4, 126
 Sripurambiya (= Tirupurambiyam)—
 Battle of, 142
 Identity with Tirupurambiyam, date of, 142
 Srisikhari-Pallavesvaram, Pallava temple, 144
Śihavira school of Buddhism in Kāñchi, 103
Stūpas, Asoka's stupas in Kāñchi, 103
 Subramanya Aiyar (K. V.), on the reign of Pallavamalla, 116, 119, 123n
 Sūdraka, earlier works of, nature of, 159
 Sundarar, position and work of, 160
 Suprayōga (R.), 149n
 Sūramāra, battle of, 97
 Surāshtra, 20
 Suravalundūr, 125
 Suvisāka, Pahlava minister, 19, 20
 Svāmidatta, of Kōṭṭūra, 45
 Swamikannu Pillai, on the astronomical details in the *Paripadal*, 9
 Svaminatha Aiyar, Pandit on the reading of Kaḷavar in Tamil MSS., 85n

T

Tāmbraṇa (= Tāmbṛāpasthāna) 41, 54, 55
 Tanks, excavation of, by the Pallavas, 155-6
 Tank Supervision Committee, 156
 Tarunavāchaspati, comment by, 111
 Tathāgatha, in Kāñchi, 103
 Taxation and revenue—
 Compared with the Gupta, 153, 153n
 Sources and nature of, under Pallavas, 150-54, 151n
 Tellārrerinda Nandivarman, 136, see (= Nandivarman III)
 Temples—
 At Kāñchi, 109, 131
 Earliest Pallava inscriptional reference to existence of, 161
 Evolution of, 161
 Impetus to temple building, 159
 Mahābalipuram, 88, 100-2, 107-8
 Management of, by village-assemblies, 156, 157
 Monolithic temples, 7
 Tevāram hymnists, 10, 11, 30, 159-160
 Tirayanēri, 155
 Tirayar chiefs, identity of, 23, 24
Tirthikas, 148
 Tirugnāna-Sambandar, 30, 95
 Tirukkalukunram, Pallava cave in, 7, 54
Tirukkovai, 160
 Tirukudamūkkū (= Kumbhakonam), 140n
 Tirukoilūr, Assembly of, 154, 201
Tirukuyundāṇḍakam, 131
 Tirumalais Alvar, age of, 96
 Tirumangai Alvar, 31, 39
 Allusion to victories of Nandivarman II, 123-4
 Mention of Pallava war instruments by, 121n
 Reference to Triplicane temple in, 135, 160
 Works of, 130-31
 Tirumangai, battlefield, 123
Tirumugakkamam (= fee on Royal messages), 152
 Tirunariyur, 31
 Tirunāvukkarasu, see Appar

Tirunedundandakam, 131
Tirupurambiyam (= *Sripurambiyam*), battle of, 142
Tiruttondalagai, 160
Tiruvēhka, temple of, at Kāñchi, 29
Tiruvēlukkūrvirukkai, 131
Tiruviprambēdu, 154
 Assembly of, 199
Tiruvorriyūr, Assembly of, 154
 Toddy-drawers, duty on, 152
Tondamaṇḍalam (= *Tundakarāshtra*) 14, 20, 26, 27, 34, 36
 Conquest of, by Āditya Chola, 133, 134.
 Division of, into Districts, 147n
 Invasion into, by Vikramāditya II, 121
Tondamaṇḍalapattayam, 22n, 23n
Tondamān Ilam-Tirayan, 9, 13, 21, 22, 24, 28, 29, 30, 35, 51
Tondayar, 9, 17
Trivikrama, *prasasti* composer, 130
Tṛṇayana Pallava, 145
Tundakarāshtra, see *Tondamaṇḍalam*, 36, 121
Tundakavishaya, see *Tondamaṇḍalam*
Tungavarman (= *Nripatungavarman*), 141

U

Udayachandra, Pallava General, exploits of, 123-26
Udayana, Sabara King, 125
Ugrakopa (= *Nandivarman III*), 138
Ugraperuvaludi, 29
Ugrasēna, of Palakka, 45, 47
Ukkal, Assembly of, 154, 205
Ulaviyakūli, 152, 152n
Undavalli caves, their origin, 78
Uparikara, 153
Uragapura, 104,
 Identification of, 104n
Urattūr, 149
Uttaramallūr, 154
 Assembly of, 195
 Pallava tank at, 155, 156
Uttarāpada, 18

V

Vaivai, battle of, 137
Vāgūr (= *Bahūr*), 150
Vaikunthaperumāl temple, Kāñchi
 Construction of by Pallavamalla, 131
 Sculptures in, 114
 Their interpretation, 115, 116n
Vajapēya, 21, 34, 37
Vākātakas, 52, 53
Valaivanan, 21, 30
Vallam, Pallava monument at, 6, 7
Varaguna (II), defeat at *Sripurambiyam*, 142
Varaguna Mahārāja, campaigns in the Pallava territory, 136-7
Varatungan (= *Nandivarman III*), 138
Vāsisthīputra Palumāvi, 37
Vātāpi (= *Badami*), 97
 Capture of, by *Narasimhavarman I*, 97, 98
Vayalūr, pillar genealogy of, 49
Vayiramēga (= *Dantidurga*), at Kāñchi, 126-7,
 Allusion to in *Tirumangai Alvār's* hymns, 126n
 Identity of 126n, 127
Vayiramēghatātaka, Pallava Tank at *Uttaramallūr*, 144, 155
Vayiramēghavarman, Pallava,
 position of, in Pallava genealogy, 141, 144
Vayirmēghavaykkal, Pallava channel, 144
Vēgavati (R.), 124
Vellārū, battle of, 137
Vellēri, 155
Vēngi, identification of, with *Pedda Vēngi*, 16, 45, 47, 74
Venkayya—
 Identification of *Dasanapura*, 62
 On Chola interregnum in *Pallava History*, 63-4
 On the origin of the *Pallavas*, 16
Vichitrachitta (= *Mahēndravarmān I*), 90
Vidēlvidugu (= *Nandivarman III*), 138
Vidyāvinīta Pallava (= *Paramēśvaravarman I*), 107

Vihāras, in Kāñchipuram, 95
Vijaya Buddhavarman, 39, 44
Vijayadēvavarman, *Salankayana* King, 73
Vijayāditya Māvalivānarayar, *Bana* King, 136
Vijaya-Iśvaravarman, 145
Vijayanandivarman, *Salankayana* King, 74
Vijayanandivikramavarman, see
 • *Nandivarman III*
Vijayaskandavarman, 34, 35, 39, 48
Vijayaskandavarman, *Salankayana* King, 74
Vikramāditya, *Bana* Chief, 138
Vikramāditya, I, Southern invasion of, 105
Vikramēndravarmān I, *Vishukundin* King, 76
Vikramēndravarmān II, *Vishukundin* King, 76
Vijāṅgāittangaduvarnūr, 149, 150

Village-boundaries, precautions in the marking of, 149
Vilvala (= *Villivalam*), 124
Vinukonda, 75
Virakūrchā (= *Virakorcha*), 20, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54
Virattānēśvara temple, at *Tirutani*, 143
Virattānēśvara temple, at *Tiruvadi*, 131
Vishayikas (= *Viceroy*s), 148
Vishnugōpa, 22, 23, 32, 33, 35, 39, 44, 47
Vishnukundins, 75-78
 Genealogy of, 78
 Relation with the *Pallavas*, 77
 Rock-cut temples attributed to, 77
Vishgūrāja (= *Vishnupardhana III*, *E. Chalukya*), 125
Vishnupardhana, 10, 43
Vishnuparmān, 73
Vyāgrarāja, 45



ERRATA

Page	Line	
39	25	for Kūlimaharāṭha, read Kulimahātāraka.
42	12	for Simhavarman and Skandavarman, read Mādhavavarman.
„	15	for Simhavarman, read Mādhavavarman.
71	25	for fifth, read fourth.
„	29	for sixth, read fifth.
104	12	for circa 600, read circa 655.
108	{ f.n. 2 } line 1	for क्षण read रक्षण.
„	2	for अवरण्य read अवाप्य.
113	Gen. Table	for Simhavarman read Simhavishnu.
116	{ f.n. 1 } line 8	for Malaprakritis, read Mālaprakritis.
137	{ f.n. 2 } line 2	for the work, read of the work.
160	7	for Sundanar, read Sundarar.
169	2	for vol. xiv, read vol. xv.

N.B.—A few other errors mostly in diacritical marks have not been noticed here as being too obvious.

